

of Passion

# ACCORDING TO THE COPTIC ORTHODOX CHURCH

# FOURTH EDITION

MELBOURNE - AUSTRALIA

1999 - 2000

Published By
St. Mary Coptic Orthodox Church
1-11 Epsom Rd, KENSINGTON,
VIC 3031



POPE SHENOUDA III, 117th POPE OF ALEXANDRIA AND THE SEE OF ST. MARK

Table of Contents	
INTRODUCTION	1
The Journy from Jerusalem to Golgtha	2
PALM SUNDAY	12
Happenings and Readings	.12
Palm Sunday Rite and order	16
Procession of the Holy Cross	· 22
Palm Sunday Liturgy	33
THE ORDER OF HOLY PASCHA	44
Palm Sunday, Ninth Hour	56
Palm Sunday, Eleventh Hour	57
MONDAY EVE	60
First Hour	60
Third Hour	62
Sixth Hour Vinth Hour	63
Ninta Hour Eleventh Hour	65
	67
MONDAY	69
The Happenings and Readings First Hour	69
Third Hour	72
ixth Hour	75
Ninth Hour	78 80
Eleventh Hour	84
UESDAY EVE	•
irst Hour	87 87
hird Hour	88
Sixth Hour	90
Vinth Hour	92
Eleventh Hour	94
FUESDAY	96
The Happenings and Readings	96
First Hour	99
Third Hour	102
Sixth Hour	106
Ninth Hour	109
Eleventh Hour	116
WEDNESDAY EVE	120
First Hour	120
Third Hour Sixth Hour	122
Sixta Hour	124
Num Hour	126
•	127
WEDNESDAY	129
The Happenings and Readings First Hour	129
rist Hour	132
THE TION	135

Table of Contents	
Sixth Hour Ninth Hour Eleventh Hour	139 142 147
THURSDAY EVE First Hour Third Hour Sixth Hour Ninth Hour Eleventh Hour COVENANT THURSDAY The Happenings and Readings First Hour Third Hour	150 150 151 153 155 157 159 159 165 171
Sixth Hour Ninth Hour Service of Washing the Feet "Lakan" Liturgy Eleventh Hour	174 176 181 193 195
FRIDAY EVE First Hour Third Hour Sixth Hour Ninth Hour Eleventh Hour	199 199 205 208 211 215
GREAT FRIDAY The Happenings and Readings First Hour Third Hour Sixth Hour Ninth Hour Eleventh Hour Twelfth Hour	220 220 227 236 244 - 254 260 265
JOYOUS SATURDAY EVE Introduction Order of Joyous Saturday Eve First Hour Third Hour Sixth Hour The Apocalypse Book of Revelation Ninth Hour Liturgy	271 271 272 294 305 306 308 309 326 327
SUNDAY OF THE RESSURECTION	333

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 13.1 - (159)

# COVENANT THURSDAY

# The Happenings and Readings

And when the first day of unleaved bread had come, when the Passover must be killed (Luke 22:7), Jesus said to two of His disciples to go and prepare the Passover that He may eat with all of them, as clearly mentioned in Matthew 26:17, Mark 14:12, and Luke 22:8. In the afternoon He went to the place prepared by His disciples which was the house of our teacher Mark the Evangelist as we know by tradition and as pointed out to us from his Gospel (Mark 4:13).

The day pointed to here is the 14th day of Nisan on which the Jews cease work at noon and removed all leaven from their houses (Exodus 12:5-7), and at twilight (Leviticus 23:5) they killed the passover lamb.

The preparations to this took place on the 14th day and for this reason this day was called "The First Day of Unleaved Bread". On the afternoon of Thursday, our Saviour returned once more to Jerusalem, not to the temple, and with Him the disciples to eat the Passover. This is the great feast to the Jews who were commanded to perform it in the 12th chapter of the Book of Exodus.

The word "Passover" is Hebrew which means "To Cross Over", indicative of the passing by of the destructive angel from the Israelites to kill the first borns of the Egyptians. The duration of the feast was seven days, beginning on the 15th of Nisan and ending on the 21st of it (Leviticus 23:6). The law forbade the Jews to cat anything during this period except unleaved bread (Exodus 12:15) and thus the feast was called "feast of unleavened bread". Five things are evident in the participation of the passover:

First: The killing of the lamb,

Second: The sprinkling of blood on the doorstep,

Third: The roasting of the lamb as whole and without breaking any of its bones,

Fourth: The eating of the lamb with unleavened bread and bitter herbs,

Fifth: Not to leave any of it till the morning,

The Lord Christ chose Peter and John from the disciples to prepare the bread, wine, bitter herbs and all that is necessary for the Passover. The disciples did not know where the place is where they will eat the Passover, and thus asked about it. The Lord thus sent Peter and John and gave them a sign by which they can distinguish the owner of the house - a person carrying a water vessel. Our Saviour's wisdom in not revealing the place to His disciples till that hour is that so Judas will not inform the Jews and thus capture Him and keep Him till after the feast. Only Peter and John were told. When they prepared everything, He came with the other disciples who did not know the whereabouts of the place till they arrived and they all ate the Passover.

During this time, there was rivalry among the disciples concerning who is the first and greatest. Jesus rebuked these vain thoughts saying: "He who is greatest amoung you, let him be as the younger, and he who leads as he who serves." (Luke 22:26). Immediately He washed the feet of the disciples, one by one.

During this day, Jesus laid down for us the Lordly Supper - the bread which came from heaven; the giver of life to the world (His Holy Body and honoured Blood). He, before His disciples, ended symbolism and directed them to that which is symbolised. He offered to them a New Covenant to replace the old as the saying of the Evangelists shows: "As they ate (the Passover), Jesus took bread, blessed, broke and gave it to them saing "take and et, this is My Body which is sacrified for you, do this in remembrance of me....", also the cup after supper saying "this cup is the New Covenant, My Blood which is shed for you".

Thus the first meal and cup is the Passover supper but the second bread and cup is the New Covenant.

After that He informed them of Judas' betrayal by saying: "....one of you wil betray Me" (John 13:21), meaning Judas who, being unworthy, took the piece of bread. Satan then entered him, and he rose quick-

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings (13.2 - (160)

ly and went to the Jews to betray His Lord receiving thirty pieces of silver, which was the value of a servant (Exodus 21:32).

During this day the Lord informed His disciple Peter that he will deny Him three times and assured him of this. Then He rose and went over the brook Kidron where He entered with His disciples. There he fervently prayed that His sweat fell to the ground as great drops of blood. An angel appeared to Him from heaven to strengthen Him by saying: "To You is power, to You is glory, to You is blessing, to You is might, O Emmanuel our God and King". This is the only hymn of the Church during the days of Passion Week.

As for Judas he came with a great multitude with swords and sticks being sent by the chief priests and elders to lay their hands on our Good Saviour. His prophecy concerning Peter was fulfilled, who denied his Lord during at the time of tribulation and went out and cried bitterly.

These are the happenings of this blessed day on which humanity was graced by the Sacrament of the New Covenant and received the means of being steadfast in the True Vine.

In order that we live with the happenings of this day with alertness and understanding, the Church organised her readings and prayers by the guidance of the Holy Spirit into individual hours with wisdom and spirituality:

- 1 The prayers of Morning, 3rd, 6th, and 9th talk about the preparation of the Passover.
- 2 The service of the "Liturgy of Water" (Lakaan) which contains readings concerning the Lords washing of His disciples feet.
- 3 The service of the Divine Liturgy contains readings concentrated on the New Covenant of the Holy Body and Blood.
- 4 The 11th hour (after Communion) talks to us about the piece of bread given by the Lord to Judas, the betrayer, whom Satan entered and he left to comlete his deed.
- 5 The Nightly Hours (Great Friday Eve):

1st hour - during which the Paraclete Chpaters are read.

The remaining hours relate the happenings in order of occurrance and are mentioned in the Gospels.

Let us stand this day in the Church lifting our hearts with joy, and travel the holy journey.

- 1-The Prayer of the Passover Preparation
- They are: Morning, 3rd, 6th, and 9thhours.

Note that the readings here revolve around Judas the betrayer and his wrong intentions. As our Saviour prepared for the passover by offering us His Holy Body and Blood, this evil person prepared and though in his evil heart to offer denounciation and betrayal.

The Gospels of these four hours collectively share to tell us about the Passover preparations (Morning Luke 22:7-13; 3rd - Matthew 26:17-19; 6th - Mark 14:12-16; and 9th - Matthew 26:17), the Psalms also share in the judgement of the betrayer who is preparing to betray:

Morning: "The words of his mouth wer smoother than butter, but war was in his heart" (Psalm 55:21). Third: "They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood" (Psalm 94:21). Sixth: "Let the lying lips be put to silence (Psalm 31:18).

#### Morning Raising of Incense:

1-The first prophecy is from Exodus 17:8-16: "Now Amalek came and faught Israel, and when Moses held up his hands (sign of Cross), that Israel prevailed ... and Moses built an Altar".

# GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 13.3 - (161)

- 2-The second prophecy is from Exodus 15:23-27; "So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea (passover), then they went out into the wilderness of Shur ... they could not drink the waters for they were bitter ... so Moses cried to the Lord who showed him a tree and when he east it into the waters, the waters were made sweet ..."
- 3 From Isaiah 58:1-9: "Is this not the fast that I have chosen, to loose the bands of wickedness .... Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out ..."
- 4 From Ezekiel 18:20-32: "Do I have any plessure at all that the wicked should die? says the Lord God, and not that he should turn from his ways and live?".

The indications and symbolisms of the New Testament are in unity with the indictions and symbolisms of the Cross. The readings of today (in nearly all the hours) come very close to the Cross as in the first prophecy; "and when Moses held up his hands ...",

When You offered Your Body and Blood to us, O Saviour, its as if You are saying "this Cross which I am about to cross its sea of passion is by My will and authority. Thus I break My Body now before you so that you know that My Cross is by My will, and this Body before you is the same Body which will tomorrow be put on the Cross ..." "Body which He took from our Lady and Queen of us all, the Mother of God, the pure Saint Mary ... and declared the proper confession before Pontius Pilate ... and gave it up willingly on the holy Cross on our behalf" (Divine Liturgy).

Saint John Chrysostom explains to us in a spiritual sermon - which is read in this hour - explains with a beautiful understanding that the Body and Blood placed every day on the Altar are exactly the same as those offered by the Lord to His disciples on Great Thursday from some 2000 years ago. The word which He pronounced only once from the begiining saying: "Multiply, grow and fill the earth ..." always works in our nature to increase humanity ... Likewise the word that Christ said on the table remains in the Churches till this day and till His coming, in the work of sacrifice.

The prophecy of the Psalm of this hour reveals to us how sin is deceitful: "the words of his mouth were smoother than butter" as a disciple who shows love and obedience but war was in his heart "as the saw edge which kills and stabs from adjacent".

This Psalm reveals to us the depth of passion of the Lord's Soul "for it is not an enemy who reproaches me; then I could bear it ..." (Psalm 55:12). It was placed in the 1st hour of this day to show us that the road of our salvation till the Cross cannot be combined with a persons denial or betrayal. The Divine Love has conquered, and swallowed man's corruption.

As for the tune of this Psalm, it is the Royal tune (Great Syric) which the Church sings in the Psalm (Peketh-ronous" (Your throne, O God) on Tuesday of the Holy Pascha. She will also sing it at the burial hour on Good Friday ... if You Lord are sold as a slave today ... and if You enter the tomb to untie the ropes of my sins' death ... Your Church, the redeemed bridegroom through Your Blood knows who You are ... You are the King sitting on the throne of His glory and in His hand the Kingship.

#### Third Hour Prayer

Moses said to the people: "You have sinned a great sin. So I will go up to the Lord, perhaps I can make atonement for your sin" (Exodus 32:30-33:5) and is it possible than any human being could pay for the sins of humanity? Moses went up the mountain but he could not make atonment but He who descended to us from Heaven only can free us from the world's sins through His blood of the New Testament. Thus the invitation is directed to each prisoner of sin to be freed by the Blood of the New Testament. Listen to what the last prophecy of this hour says: "because of the blood of your covenant I will set your prisoners free from the waterless pit, return to the stronghold, you prisoners of hope ..." (Zechariah 9:11-15).

In the Sixth Hour, the prophecies judge sin ... which is the cause of all this Holy Passion ... the prophecies mention the peoples sins and does not separate them from the direct betrayal offered by Judas.

So the first prophecy is from Jeremiah (7:2-5) and the second from Ezekiel (20:39-44) remind us of the general sin which Judea and the house of Israel committed, and the Lord demands His people that everyone returns from their evil and not to defile God's Holy Name with their idols. But the third prophecy concerns

# GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 13.4 - (162)

Judas the betrayer which is from Jesus, son of Sirach (12:16): "An enemy will speak sweetly with his lips but in his mind he will plan to throw you into a pit....if he finds an opportunity, his thirst for blood will be insatiable".

How wrong you are O sin, whoever amongst us offers you, then they become a partner of the disciple who betrayed. I see you, Judas on this day you presented your Lord to deat - you are directly judged. I also see that every sin committed by people of old, and every sin committed by us now as partnership of this great betrayal ... thus the prophecy of Jesus, son of Sirach alerts us saying "Whoever touches pitch will be defiled, and whoever associates with a proud man will become like him" (13:1)

#### The Ninth Hour:

This is the last hour of the passover preparational hours. Thus the prophecies here arrive to utter clarifiction in presenting and revealing the signs and symbols of the New Covenant.

- 1-The prophecy about Abraham who took his beloved son Isaac to offer him a sacrifice to the Lord (Genesis 22:1-19).
- 2-The second prophegy tells us about He who is coming to free the prisoners of sin "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord has anointed me (Christ) to preach good tidings to the poor; he has sent me to heal the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound" (Isaiah 61:1-6).
- 3 The third prophecy is very honest concerning the priesthood of the new testament the priest of God most high king of Salem Melchizedak who brought out bread and wine (Genesis 14:17-20).
- 2 Water Liturgy (Lakaan) Service

This is the day of passover and crossing over.

It is the day of our baptism and crossing over to God's kingdom after the kingdom and authority of sin, for its the day of exodus of the Israelites from the land of captivity and the crossing over of the Red Sea (Baptism).

It is the day of our passover, passover of the New Covenant - the Holy Body and Blood offered to the whole world. It is truth, and not symbolism, when the destructive angel passed by the houses of the Hebrews and did not hurt them due to the presence of blood splashed on their doorsteps.

This day, my brethren, is truly the day of passover of the New Covenant, not through symbolism of the prophecy, but through firmness of belief and the existing truth.

Baptism is sharing with the Cross and sharing the Passover of the New Covenant.

What will happen tonight will happen with the Cross.

The passing over of the Red Sea is the passing through baptism. Pharoah and his soldiers symbolise Satan, and the water of Baptism drowned the power of evil (Pharoah and his soldiers) and at the same time God's people were saved.

This baptism does not exist but by the Cross (Moses' rod which parted the sea) and thus we became "buried with Him in baptism - having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the Cross" (Colossians 2:12-14).

When our Saviour abased Himself under the feet of our humanity to wash its dirt, He took out of the disciples heart the worldy thought concerning who is the greatest among them and thus setting an example: "he who is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he who governs as he who serves" (Luke 22:24-26).

Then He affirmed the importance and necessity of this washing as He said to Peter: "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me" (John 13:8).

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 13.5 - (163)

Then he alerted to another truth: "He who is bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean" (John 13:10).

Is there something which forbids us from being part of Christ except for non-repentance?.

He says to us who have traversed haptism once ("he who has bathed"), you are in need of only washing your feet from the dust of the world (its sins) - the sins attached to the world which we came across in our dealing with it.

#### The readings of the Water (Lakaan) Liturgy Service explains to us these lessons :-

- 1 The Lord appeared to Abraham by the Terebinth trees of Mamre as he was sitting in the tent door in the heat of the day, so he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, three men were standing by him and when he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the ground and said, "My Lord, if I have now found favor in your sight, do not pass on by your servant, please let a little water be brought, and wash your feet (Genesis 18:1-23).
- 2 Wisdom has built her house (the Church), she has hewn out her seven pillars (seven sacraments), she has slaughtered her meat, she has mixed her wine (mixed with water) Proverb 9:1-11.

In this a beautiful symbolism to the Sacrifice of the New Covenant. The Lord Saviour took the Chalice and mixed it from the grape vine juice wich gushed out of His side after being pierced with the spear on the Cross. The water which the Chalice (cup) of the New Covenant was mixed with is what cleanses our dirt. This is why the prophecy desired to show the importance of water which is symbolic of the Holy Spirit.

- 3 When the Israelites crossed the Red Sea (baptism) and their feet walked on the sea and their enemies were immersed in the depth (the sin, its nature and all its powers) Exodu chapters 14 and 15.
- 4 Joshua and all the people crossed the Jordan (symbolic of baptism) and their feet treaded on the rocks in the water and their legs became steadfast (Joshua, son of Nun chapter 3).
- 5 When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion (Isaiah 4:1-4).
- 6 Ho! Everyone who thirsts, come to the waters (Isaiah 55:1-13).
- 7 Then I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean; I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols. I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you (Ezekiel 36:25-28).
- 8 Then he brought me back to the door of the temple ... the water was flowing from under the right side of the temple, south of the altar ... and there was water running out on the right side. Then when the man went out to the east with the line in his hand, he measured one thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the water came up to my ankles. Again he measured one thousand and brought me through the water came up to my knees. Again he measured one thousand and brought me through; the water came up to my waist. Again he measured one thousand, and it was a rivew that I could not cross. (Ezekiel 47:1-9).

These prophecies are read for us today in the Liturgy of the Water (Lakaan) to lead us into a beautiful journey in the Old Testament. It is evident that the water is symbolic of the work of the Spirit in the Sacraments of the New Testaments ... did not the Lord say to the Samoritan woman: "but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give he will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life" (John 4:14).

The water in the New Testament is the Holy Spirit which is poured abundantly and given to all who request Him to wash them from their dirty sins. He gives the person the means of coming closer and closer towards knowing God ... thus the last prophecy form Ezekiel the prophet talks to us: whoever comes forward grows day by day and is filled more and more from the Holy Spirit (the water flowing beside the Altar, ie, via the Church's Sacraments) is filled to the ankles, the knees, the waist till they stand in amazement before the fullness of Christ when the depth and wealth of the Spirit is revealed.

Similarly with the Church my brethren... she is very very rich to those who cross Baptism and place their feet on the road of her Sacraments of Repentance and Sacrifice of the Body and Blood which is the pass-

# GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 13.6 - (164)

ing over the New Covenant from the slavery of the devil to the glorious freedom of God's children ... whoever traverses this road will not stand still, but will grow and grow, for our Church is the creator of Saints and we will not become steadfast in her congregation but as Saints.

#### 3 - Divine Liturgy Service

After the disciples finished preparing for the Passover ... and after the Church makes sure of washing the feet of her children and the placing of these feet on the wealthy road of the Sacrament of Repentance by the Holy Spirit. The Church then offers her children before the Altar to offer them the Sacrifice of the New Testament to live and strenghen in the True Vine.

Let us today proceed to partake of this sacrifice today in caution, and let us reveal any heartly evil thoughts, for today the Gospel assures us that Judas was among the partakers and he had taken the bread from the Lord's Hand (Mat 26:20-29), and this is more assured by the Psalm: "You prepare a table before me in the presence of me enemies. Who are my bread, has lifted up his heel against me" (Psalm 23:5; 41:9).

Let us present ourselves today to this table in love to one another and in purity worthy of communion to the Holy Body and Blood.

#### 4 - The Eleventh Hour

The readings of which are recited after the communion.

The prophcy here even comes closer and closer to the Cross. After we ate Christ ... the Holy Sacrifice which we ate is the Holy Body which died on the Cross.

- I-"Who has believed our report? And to whom has the aim of the Lord been revealed, and when we see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him, a man of sorrows, He beared our sins and suffered for us". (Isaiah chapter 53).
- 2-"In that day there will be an Altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt" (Isaiah 19:19-25).
- 3-"And someone will say to him: 'what are these wounds in Your hands?' then He will answer, 'those with which I was wounded in the house of My friends'" (Zechariah 12:11-14; 13:1-9; 14:1-3; and,6-9).

You have offered everything to us O Saviour, even the descension of Your Holy Spirit after fifty days from Your Resurrection you declared to us. You crowned us with all this so that we do not disbelief (John 15:27). Thus the Paraclete chapters (1st Hour Prayer of Good Friday Eve) reveals to us; the eve of Your Passion in crucifixion. And in Your meek prayer for us, you asked the Holy Father God for us: "keep them through Your name those whom You have given me, that they may be one as We are" (John 17:11).

I stand puzzled before Your great love - if I ask for myself I will not dare to ask You as You have asked for me and the whole world. I do not know my needs, but You do, for I have heard You say, "Your father knows that you need these things" (Luke 12:30). "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him" (Luke 11:13). Then You affirmed to us Your joy and happiness with us being around You in Your Kingdom by saying: "Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom" (Luke 12:32).

They asked You tonight, my Lord, to cross the sea of passion among the doubt of Your disciples (Matthew 26:30). Even Peter who said to You that he will die with You but never deny You (Mark 14:31). He was unable to stay awake with You for one hour (Mark 14:37). Even more so, he denied You, cursed and swore that he does not know You (Matthew 26:74). Even his sword which is his human strength, was unable to preserve his faith (Matthew 26:51). But You prayed for him that his faith should not fail (Luke 22:32).

For this, my Lord, I know my strengths - I will not rely on myself but I will shelter in Your prayer for us "keep them through Your Name" (Luke 17:11). With this I will cry with the Priest in the Prayer of the Divine Liturgy saying: "Keep us in Your faith and grant us Your Peace till the end." AMEN.

GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 13.7 - (165)

# MORNING HOUR OF GREAT THURSDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

From the Book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Exodus 17:8-16 NKJ)

(8) Now Amalek came and fought with Israel in Rephidim. (9) And Moses said to Joshua, "Choose us some men and go out, fight with Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in my hand." (10) So Joshua did as Moses said to him, and fought with Amalek. And Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. (11) And so it was, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. (12) But Moses' hands {became} heavy; so they took a stone and put {it} under him, and he sat on it. And Aaron and Hur supported his hands, one on one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. (13) So Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. (14) Then the Lord said to Moses, "Write this {for} a memorial in the book and recount {it} in the hearing of Joshua, that I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven." (15) And Moses built an altar and called its name, The-Lord-Is-My-Banner; (16) for he said, "Because the Lord has sworn: the Lord {will have} war with Amalek from generation to generation."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From the Book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Exodus 15:22-16:3 NKJ)

(22) So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea; then they went out into the Wilderness of Shur. And they went three days in the wilderness and found no water. (23) Now when they came to Marah, they could not drink the waters of Marah, for they {were} bitter. Therefore the name of it was called Marah. (24) And the people complained against Moses, saying, "What shall we drink?" (25) So he cried out to the Lord, and the Lord showed him a tree; {and} when he cast {it} into the waters, the waters were made sweet. There He made a statute and an ordinance for them. And there He tested them, (26) and said, "If you diligently heed the voice of the Lord your God and do what is right in His sight, give ear to His commandments and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have brought on the Egyptians. For I {am} the Lord who heals you." (27) Then they came to Elim, where there {were} twelve wells of water and seventy palm trees; so they camped there by the waters. (Exodus 16) (1) And they journeyed from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the Wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after they departed from the land of Egypt, (2) Then the whole congregation of the children of Israel complained against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness. (3) And the children of Is-

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 13.8 - (166)

rael said to them, "Oh, that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the pots of meat {and} when we are bread to the full! For you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 58:1-9 NKJ)

(1) "Cry aloud, spare not; lift up your voice like a trumpet; tell My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. (2) Yet they seek Me daily, and delight to know My ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and did not forsake the ordinance of their God. They ask of Me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching God. (3) 'Why have we fasted,' {they say}, 'and You have not seen? {Why} have we afflicted our souls, and You take no notice?' (4) Indeed you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness. You will not fast as {you do} this day, to make your voice heard on high. (5) Is it a fast that I have chosen, a day for a man to afflict his soul? {Is it} to bow down his head like a bulrush, and to spread out sackcloth and ashes? Would you call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord? (6) "{Is} this not the fast that I have chosen: to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke? (7) {Is it} not to share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out; when you see the naked, that you cover him, and not hide yourself from your own flesh? (8) Then your light shall break forth like the morning, your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the Lord shall be your rear guard. (9) Then you shall call, and the Lord will answer; you shall cry, and He will say, 'Here I {am}.'

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Ezekiel 18:20-32 NKJ)

(20) "The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself. (21) "But if a wicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed, keeps all My statutes, and does what is lawful and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die. (22) "None of the transgressions which he has committed shall be remembered against him; because of the righteousness which he has done, he shall live. (23) "Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?" says the Lord God, "{and} not that he should turn from his ways and live? (24) "But when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked {man} does, shall he live? All the righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; because of the unfaithfulness of which he is guilty and the sin which he has committed, because of them he

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 13.9 - (167)

shall die. (25) "Yet you say, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' Hear now, O house of Israel, is it not My way which is fair, and your ways which are not fair? (26) "When a righteous {man} turns away from his righteousness, commits iniquity, and dies in it, it is because of the iniquity which he has done that he dies. (27) "Again, when a wicked {man} turns away from the wickedness which he committed, and does what is lawful and right, he preserves himself alive. (28) "Because he considers and turns away from all the transgressions which he committed, he shall surely live; he shall not die. (29) "Yet the house of Israel says, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' O house of Israel, is it not My ways which are fair, and your ways which are not fair? (30) "Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways," says the Lord God. "Repent, and turn from all your transgressions, so that iniquity will not be your roin. (31) "Cast away from you all the transgressions which you have committed, and get yourselves a new heart and a new spirit. For why should you die, O house of Israel? (32) "For I have no pleasure in the death of one who dies," says the Lord God. "Therefore turn and live!"

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

#### **A HOMILY**

A Homily of our father Saint Abba John Chrysostom, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.

This is the day of presentation to the awesome table. Let us therefore all present ourselves to it in purity. Let none of us be evil like Judas for it is written that when he recieved the bread, Satan entered him and betrayed the Lord of Glory. Let each of us examine themselves before coming forward to the Body and Blood of Christ who was crucified for us and is present on the table with mystry to Whom is might and grace, who said 'this is My Body'. And as the word by which He spoke only once since the begining saying 'multiply, grow and fill the earth' is present always in our nature of bearing offspring; also the word which Christ said concerning this altar remains in our Churches till this day and till His coming fulfilling every work of sacrifice.

Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba John Chrysostom who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, One God. Amen

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 13.10 - (168)

# THURSDAY MORNING

The chorus and sanctuary doors are open - they should be covered with black veils.

They say "Thok te te-gom" 12 times as in other Pascha Prayers. Then the Priest begins the Prayer of Morning Raising Incense. He says "Elyson e-mas" and "Our Father....", Thanksgiving Prayer and then the congregation sing "Ten-o-osht" with the cymbols till its end and then say "Be merciful to me O God...".

The Priest prays the Litanies of the Sick and Oblations then they say the Angels Praise ("Let us praise with the Angels..." and what is necessary from the Doxologies of Saint Mary, the Angels, Apostls, Martyrs, and Saints. The Priest circles the Church with incense without kisses due to he kiss of Judas. At the end of the Doxologies they say the Creed of Faith till "Incarnated and became Man" and continue from "Truly we believe in the Holy Spirit" till the end. The Priest then raises the Cross and says "Evnote Nay Nan" and the congregation answer by saying "Keryalayson" thrice with cymbals, afterwhich they say the following 'Sad Tunes':

Fay etaf-enf e-epshoy: en-o the-seya essheep: he-jen pe es-tav-ros: kha ep-o-gay em-pen-genos.

Af-sho-lem erof: enje pefiot en-aghathos: em-ef-nov entte han- aro-he: he-jen te-ghol-gho-tha.

Ek-es-maroot alee-thos...

He who lifted Himself, as an acceptable sacrifice, on the Cross, for the salvation of our race.

and was accepted by His Good Father, in the evening, on Golgotha.

Blessed are You truly.....

After this one of the Priests or deacons reads the Acts from the pulpit with its "Sad Tune":

#### Coptic Introduction

Eprak-seyan ton agion en apostoloun to-anagh-nosma: ep-rak-sees ep-rak-sees ente nen-yo-tec en apostolos erepo esmo eth-o- wab sho-pee neman Amen.

#### Coptic Text (Partial):

En-eh-re ze khen nay choo-o af-tonf enje petros khen eth-me-te en-ne es-neyo: ne-o-on o-meesh ze ev-tho-weet he-fay e-fay ev- na-er shea goot enran owoh pe-gaf.

#### **Coptic Conclusion**

Pe-sa-je ze ente Epshois : ef-ea-ay-ay owoh efea ashay owoh ef-ea-ma-hee owoh ef-ea-tagro khen tee-agia en-ek-eklee-seya ente evnnotee Amen.

#### **English Introduction**

The Acts of our fathers the Apostles may their boly blessings be with us all Amen.

A chapter from the Acts of the Holy Apstles. May their holy blessings be with us all. Amen.

(Acts 1:15-20 NKJ)

(15) And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples (altogether the number of names was about a hundred and twenty), and said, (16) "Men {and} brethren, this Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus: (17) "for he was

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 13.11 - (169)

numbered with us and obtained a part in this ministry." (18) (Now this man purchased a field with the wages of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his entrails gushed out. (19) And it became known to all those dwelling in Jerusalem; so that field is called in their own language, Akel Dama, that is, Field of Blood.) (20) "For it is written in the book of Psalms: 'Let his habitation be desolate, and let no one live in it'; and, 'Let another take his office.'

#### **English Conclusion**

May the word of the Lord grow and spread, be mighty and firmly held in the holy Church of God Amen.

Then they say the following Roman Segments (to rebuke Judas Iscariot) while circling the church from left

Yodas (6) oparanomous: arege-reyo epra-thees-as ekhreston tess yodees parano-mees: ye-zca para-no-meya epelavoo menee toun ekhreston: estavro epros e-lo-san en toek-ra-neyo to-po. Yahoza (6) mokhalef el-namoos bel-fedaa beaata almaseeh lel-ya- hood mokha-le-fea el-namoos akhazo almaseeh samaroho ala alsaleeb fe maw-dea el-ekra-neyon. Judas (6) you breaker of the law. You who for silver sold Christ to the Jews the opposers of the law. The opposers of the law took Christ an nailed Him on the Cross at the place called Calvary.

: Yodas....

Bara-baas ton katak re-ton; ape-lees an-av ton-ton ek-re-teen; ke-ze es-po-teen es-tav-ro-san.

Yes teen en-lev-ran lonsheen epec then-tees: ke-os lees-teen ex-se-lo epros elonas ethee-kan: en em-nemeyo o-ek-to ta-fo e- ghee-ras tan lazaron.

Yodas.....

Os-per ghar Yo-annes etrees e-mer-as emi-nen: en ke-leya to-ke too-o-tos ke soteer emoun: etrees e-meras emi-nen: meta-to teth-ne ko-too-tan tafoun: es far-ghe-san-to.

Yodas....

Ontos anes-te ke-ook egh-nosan as-tra-teya o-te on-tos eghre- tees o-so-teer to koz-mo o-pa-thon ke anas-tas zeia toogenos emon keyree zox-sa-se Amen. Yahoza....

Barabas al-lees al-mo-dan at-lakoh wal-sayed el-day-aan salaboh.

Fe gan-beka wa-daa-o harba wa methla less sama-rook ala khasha-baa wa wadaa-ook fe kab-ren ya-man akama le-azaar mena al- kab-ree.

Yahoza....

Le-anaho kama makath youan thalathat ayam fe bath el-hoot hakaza mokhalesna akaam thalathat ayam baad an mata khatamo el- kab-ree.

Yahoza...,

Bel-ha-kee-ka kam wal-gondo lam yaa-la-mo ana-ho hakaan nahadaa mokhaless el-aa-lam alazee taa-alam wa-kam le-agl gen-se- na yarab almagd laka, Amen.

Judas....

Barabas the convicted thief was set free, and the Lord Judge was curcified.

In Your holy side they placed a spear, and like a thief they nailed You on the Cross and put You in a grave, O You who arose Lazarus from the dead.

Judas....

As Jonah remained for three days in the belly of the fish, likewise our Saviour stayed for three days: after He died they sealed the grave.

Judas....

Truly He rose and the soldiers don't know that He truly arose the Saviour of the world, who suffered and rose for our sake. Glory to You O Lord. Amen..

# GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 13.12 - (170)

Then they say Agios with the Crucifixtion Tune (the first "O-ekpar-theeno" and second and third "O-estav-ro-tees" and "Zoksapatri"). The Priest then prays the Litany of the Gospel.

The Psalm and Gospel are said as usual followed by the Sermon, "Tarh" (Commentry), Litanies and "Meymar" (Explanations). The prayers continue and they conclude with the blessing. They rest for a while and then start the prayers of the Third, Sixth, and Ninth Hours as in the usual Pascha, but the hours are put forward before their time due to the "Lakaan" service.

#### (Psalms 55:21,12 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Avetchee-non enje nef-saje e-hote ouneh: en-thou-oo han- soth-nef ne: je-ene ou-ga-ji pe taf-ti-shoosh nee nay na-fay e- roy pe: ou-oh e-ne peth-mos-ti em-moy af-goo en-han-nish-ti en- saje eeh-ree egoy nay na-kopt e-vol ha-rof: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

{The words} of his mouth were smoother than butter, But war {was} in his heart; His words were softer than oil, Yet they {were} drawn swords. For {it is} not an enemy {who} reproaches me; Then I could bear {it}. Nor {is it} one {who} hates me who has magnified {himself} against me; Then I could hide

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Luke 22:7-13 NKJ)

(7) Then came the Day of Unleavened Bread, when the Passover must be killed. (8) And He sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat." (9) So they said to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare?" (10) And He said to them, "Behold, when you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house which he enters. (11) "Then you shall say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?" '(12) "Then he will show you a large, furnished upper room; there make ready." (13) So they went and found it as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The First Hour Commentary of Thursday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

The Disciples asked Jesus: "The Passover is near, tell us Lord Where to prepare it for You?" Jesus answered them: "Go into the city and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him, and wheresoever he shall go in, say to the good man of the house: "The Master says where is the guest chamber where I shall cat the Passover

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 13.13 - (171)

with My Disciples, and he will show you a large room furnished and prepared, there make ready for us". His disciples did as the Lord said.

Come all you nations rejoice that God the Word became your Passover, the unleavened bread. The First Passover, with the Lamb which delivered the Jews from the slavery of the Pharoah, and the new Passover is Jesus Christ who delivered us from the evil one. By many ways, He prepared us for salvation which is now for everybody from East to West. He attracted everybody to the highest mercy, and showed us His grace. He took what is ours, and gave us what is His.

#### **RESPONSE:**

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

# THIRD HOUR OF GREAT THURSDAY OF PASCHA

From the Book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Exodus 32:30-33:5 NKJ)

(30) And it came to pass on the next day that Moses said to the people, "You have committed a great sin. So now I will go up to the Lord; perhaps I can make atonement for your sin." (31) Then Moses returned to the Lord and said, "Oh, these people have committed a great sin, and have made for themselves a god of gold! (32) "Yet now, if You will forgive their sin -- but if not, I pray, blot me out of Your book which You have written." (33) And the Lord said to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book. (34) "Now therefore, go, lead the people to {the place} of which I have spoken to you. Behold, My Angel shall go before you. Nevertheless, in the day when I visit for punishment, I will visit punishment upon them for their sin." (35) So the Lord plagued the people because of what they did with the calf which Aaron made. (Exodus 33) (1) Then the Lord said to Moses, "Depart {and} go up from here, you and the people whom you have brought out of the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, 'To your descendants I will give it.' (2) "And I will send {My} Angel before you, and I will drive out the Canaanite and the Amorite and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. (3) "{Go up} to a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, lest I consume you on the way for you {are} a stiff-necked people." (4) And when the people heard this bad news, they mourned, and no one put on his ornaments. (5) For the Lord had said to Moses, "Say to the children of Israel, 'You {are} a stiff-necked people. I could come up into your midst in one moment and consume you. Now therefore, take off your ornaments, that I may know what to do to you."

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 13.14 - (172)

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
also

From Jesus, Son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (JESUS SON OF SIRACH 24:1-11)

I Wisdom will praise herself, and will glory in the midst of her people. In the assembly of the Most High she will open her mouth, and in the presence of his host she will glory: 3 "I came forth from the mouth of the Most High, and covered the earth like a mist. 4 I dwelt in high places, and my throne was in a pillar of cloud. 5 Alone I have made the circuit of the vault of heaven and have walked in the depths of the abyss. 6 In the waves of the sea, in the whole earth, and in every people and nation I have gotten a possession. 7 Among all these I sought a resting place; I sought in whose territory I might lodge. 8 "Then the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and the one who created me assigned a place for my tent. And he said, 'Make your dwelling in Jacob, and in Israel receive your inheritance.9 From eternity, in the beginning, he created me, and for eternity I shall not cease to exist. 10 In the holy tabernacle I ministered before him, and so I was established in Zion. 11 In the beloved city likewise he gave me a resting place, and in Jerusalem was my dominion.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Zechariah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Zechariah 9:11-14 NKJ)

(11) "As for you also, because of the blood of your covenant, I will set your prisoners free from the waterless pit. (12) Return to the stronghold, you prisoners of hope. Even today I declare {that} I will restore double to you. (13) For I have bent Judah, My {bow}, fitted the bow with Ephraim, and raised up your sons, O Zion, against your sons, O Greece, and made you like the sword of a mighty man." (14) Then the Lord will be seen over them, and His arrow will go forth like lightning. The Lord God will blow the trumpet, and go with whirlwinds from the south.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

From the Book of Proverbs the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Proverbs 30:2-6 NKJ)

(2) Surely I {am} more stupid than {any} man, and do not have the understanding of a man. (3) I neither learned wisdom nor have knowledge of the Holy One. (4) Who has ascended into heaven, or descended? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in a garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What {is} His name, and what {is} His Son's name, if you know? (5) Every word of God {is} pure; He {is} a shield to those who put their trust in Him. (6) Do not add to His words, lest He reprove you, and you be found a liar.

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 13.15 - (173)

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

(Psalm 94:21,23)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Se-na-goorg e-jen et-epse-shee en-oueth-mee: ou-oh ou-es-nof en-ath-novi se-na hitf e-ep-hap: ou-oh ef-e-toobnoo-ou en-tou-a- nom ya-nem pou-pethoo-ou: ou-oh ef-et-ak-oo-ou enje eptchoice pa-nou-ti: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood, he has brought on them their own iniquity and wickedness, the Lord our God shall cut them off. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Matthew 26:17-19 NKJ)

(17) Now on the first {day} of the {Feast of} the Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?" (18) And He said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples." '" (19) So the disciples did as Jesus had directed them; and they prepared the Passover.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Third Hour Commentary of Thursday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

At that morning, Moses said to the Israelites that they sinned in front of the Lord because they made an ox to worship, and he is going to ask the Lord to have mercy and forgive their sins. Moses the prophet, went to the Lord and bowed down saying: "O Lord, the Compassionate, frogive Your peoples sins. But if not, blot me out of the book You wrote." The Lord said to him: "I will blot out those who sinned, not you." When the people heard those punishmnets, they cried out. But the Lord said: "You are harsh, ungodly, stiffneck, and behold I shall blot you out of My book."

#### **RESPONSE:**

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy. GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 13.16 - (174)

# SIXTH HOUR OF GREAT THURSDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Jeremiah 7:2-15 NKJ)

'Hear the word of the Lord, all {you of} Judah who enter in at these gates to worship the Lord!" (3) Thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: "Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. (4) "Do not trust in these lying words, saying, 'The temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord {are} these.' (5) "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings, if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor, (6) "{if} you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, or walk after other gods to your hurt, (7) "then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers forever and ever. (8) "Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit. (9) "Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, swear falsely, burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know, (10) "and {then} come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations'? (11) "Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of thieves in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen {it}," says the Lord. (12) "But go now to My place which {was} in Shiloh, where I set My name at the first, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of My people Israel. (13) "And now, because you have done all these works," says the Lord, "and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you did not hear, and I called you, but you did not answer, (14) "therefore I will do to {this} house which is called by My name, in which you trust, and to this place which I gave to you and your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. (15) "And I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all your brethren -- the whole posterity of Ephraim.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

FromEzekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

# (Ezekiel 20:39-44 NKJ)

(39) "As for you, O house of Israel," thus says the Lord God: "Go, serve every one of you his idols -- and hereafter -- if you will not obey me; but profane My holy name no more with your gifts and your idols. (40) "For on My holy mountain, on the mountain height of Israel," says the Lord God, "there all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, shall serve Me; there I will accept them, and there I will require your offerings and the firstfruits of your sacrifices, together with all your holy things. (41) "I will accept you as a sweet aroma when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you have been scattered; and I will be hallowed in you before the Gentiles. (42)

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 13.17 - (175)

"Then you shall know that I {am} the Lord, when I bring you into the land of Israel, into the country {for} which I lifted My hand in an oath to give to your fathers. (43) "And there you shall remember your ways and all your doings with which you were defiled; and you shall loathe yourselves in your own sight because of all the evils that you have committed. (44) "Then you shall know that I {am} the Lord, when I have dealt with you for My name's sake, not according to your wicked ways nor according to your corrupt doings, O house of Israel," says the Lord God."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Jesus, Son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (JESUS SON OF SIRACH 12:13-13:1)

13 Who will pity a snake charmer bitten by a serpent, or any who go near wild beasts? 14 So no one will pity a man who associates with a sinner and becomes involved in his sins. 15 He will stay with you for a time, but if you falter, he will not stand by you. 16 An enemy will speak sweetly with his lips, but in his mind he will plan to throw you into a pit; an anemy will weep with his eyes, but if he finds an opportunity his thirst for blood will be insatiable. 17 If calamity befalls you, you will find him there ahead of you; and while pretending to help you, he will trip you by the heel; 18 he will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his expression.[13] 1 Whoever touches pitch will be defiled, and whoever associates with a proud man will become like him.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

#### (Psalms 31:18,13 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Ma-rou er-at-saje enje ni-es-pho-tou eno-ji: ne-et-saje en- ou-a-nomia kha-piethmi: je aye-coo-tem e-ep-shoosh en ou-meash ev-shop em-pa-kooti: khen ep-jin eth-rou-thoo-outi ev-sop e-eh- ree egoy av-so-etchee-ne e-etchi en-ta-epseshe: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Let the lying lips be put to silence, Which speak insolent things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous. For I hear the slander of many; Fear {is} on every side; While they take counsel together against me, They scheme to take away my life. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Mark 14:12-16 NKJ)

(12) Now on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they killed the Passover-{lamb}, His disciples said to Him, "Where do You want us to go and prepare, that You may eat the Passover?" (13) So He sent out two of His disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him. (14) "And wherever he goes in, say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is the guest room

# GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 13.18 - (176)

in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?" (15) "Then he will show you a large upper room, furnished {and} prepared; there make ready for us." (16) And His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found it just as He had said to them; and they prepared the Passover.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Sixth Hour Commentary of Thursday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

Listen to what the Lord said to the Israelites: "let everyone leave his sins and ungodliness". You may have defiled My Holy name and made gods of gold, but I will accept you, take you to My holy mountain so that you worship Me, and I shall raise you above all nations. You will know that I am the Lord and none else but Me, and everyone on heaven, on earth, and on the seas, will worship Me and ask for My forgiveness."

#### **RESPONSE:**

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

# NINTH HOUR OF GREAT THURSDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

From the Book of Genesis the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Genesis 22:1-19 NKJ)

(1) Now it came to pass after these things that God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." (2) And He said, "Take now your son, your only son} Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I shall tell you." (3) So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he split the wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him. (4) Then on the third day Abraham lifted his eyes and saw the place afar off. (5) And Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey; the lad and I will go yonder and worship, and we will come back to you." (6) So Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid {it} on Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife, and the two of them went together. (7) But Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father!" And he said, "Here I am, my son." And he said, "Look, the fire and the wood, but where {is} the lamb for a burnt offering?" (8) And

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 13.19 - (177)

Abraham said, "My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering." And the two of them went together. (9) Then they came to the place of which God had told him. And Abraham built an altar there and placed the wood in order; and he bound Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, upon the wood. (10) And Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son. (11) But the Angel of the Lord called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." (12) And He said, "Do not lay your hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear God, seeing you have not withheld your son, your only {son}, from Me." (13) Then Abraham lifted his eyes and looked, and there behind {him was} a ram caught in a thicket by its horns. So Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up for a burnt offering instead of his son. (14) And Abraham called the name of the place, The-Lord-Will-Provide; as it is said {to} this day, "In the Mount of The Lord it shall be provided." (15) Then the Angel of the Lord called to Abraham a second time out of heaven, (16) and said: "By Myself I have sworn, says the Lord, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only {son}, (17) "in blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which {is} on the seashore; and your descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies. (18) "In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice." (19) So Abraham returned to his young men, and they rose and went together to Beersheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beersheba.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 61:1-7 NKJ)

(1) "The Spirit of the Lord God {is} upon Me, because the Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to {those who are} bound; (2) to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn, (3) to console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified." (4) And they shall rebuild the old ruins, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the ruined cities, the desolations of many generations. (5) Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the foreigner {shall be} your plowmen and your vinedressers. (6) But you shall be named the Priests of the Lord, {men} shall call you the Servants of our God. you shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory you shall boast. (7) Instead of your shame {you shall have} double {honor}, and {instead of} confusion they shall rejoice in their portion. Therefore in their land they shall possess double; everlasting joy shall be theirs.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From the Book of Genesis of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

# GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 13.20 - (178)

# (Genesis 14:17-20 NKJ)

(17) And the king of Sodom went out to meet him at the Valley of Shaveh (that {is}, the King's Valley), after his return from the defeat of Chedorlaomer and the kings who {were} with him. (18) Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he {was} the priest of God Most High. (19) And he blessed him and said: "Blessed be Abram of God Most High, Possessor of heaven and earth; (20) And blessed be God Most High, Who has delivered your enemies into your hand." And he gave him a tithe of all.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Job the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Job 27:2-28:13 NKJ)

(2) "{As} God lives, {who} has taken away my justice, and the Almighty, {who} has made my soul bitter, (3) as long as my breath {is} in me, and the breath of God in my nostrils, (4) my lips will not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit. (5) Far be it from me that I should say you are right; till I die I will not put away my integrity from me. (6) My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go; my heart shall not reproach {me} as long as I live. (7) "May my enemy be like the wicked, and he who rises up against me like the unrighteous. (8) For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he may gain {much}, if God takes away his life? (9) Will God hear his cry when trouble comes upon him? (10) Will he delight himself in the Almighty? Will he always call on God? (11) "I will teach you about the hand of God; what {is} with the Almighty I will not conceal. (12) Surely all of you have seen {it;} why then do you behave with complete nonsense? (13) "This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, received from the Almighty: (14) If his children are multiplied, {it is} for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread. (15) Those who survive him shall be buried in death, and their widows shall not weep, (16) Though he heaps up silver like dust, and piles up clothing like clay -- (17) he may pile {it} up, but the just will wear {it}, and the innocent will divide the silver. (18) He builds his house like a moth, like a booth {which} a watchman makes. (19) The rich man will lie down, but not be gathered {up;} he opens his eyes, and he {is} no more. (20) Terrors overtake him like a flood; a tempest steals him away in the night. (21) The east wind carries him away, and he is gone; it sweeps him out of his place. (22) It hurls against him and does not spare; he flees desperately from its power. (23) {Men} shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place. (Job 28) (1) "Surely there is a mine for silver, and a place {where} gold is refined. (2) Iron is taken from the earth, and copper {is} smelted {from} ore. (3) {Man} puts an end to darkness, and searches every recess for ore in the darkness and the shadow of death. (4) He breaks open a shaft away from people; {in places} forgotten by feet they hang far away from men; they swing to and fro. (5) {As for} the earth, from it comes bread, but underneath it is turned up as by fire; (6) its stones {are} the source of sapphires, and it contains gold dust. (7) {That} path no bird knows, nor has the falcon's eye seen it. (8) The proud lions have not trodden it, nor has the fierce lion passed over it. (9) He puts his hand on the flint; he overturns the mountains at the roots. (10) He cuts

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 13.21 - (179)

out channels in the rocks, and his eye sees every precious thing. (11) He dams up the streams from trickling; {what is} hidden he brings forth to light. (12) "But where can wisdom be found? And where {is} the place of understanding? (13) Man does not know its value, Nor is it found in the land of the living.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

(Psalms 23:1-2 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Eptchoice peth-na-a-moni em-moy: ennef-ethri er-kha-e en- ehli: af-eth-rishoopi khen ou-ma ef-ou-et-ou-oot: af-shan-oosht hijen ef-moo-ou ente epem-ton: Alleluia From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

The Lord {is} my shepherd; I shall not want. He makes me to lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside the still waters. Alleluia

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Matthew 26:17-19 NKJ)

(17) Now on the first {day} of the {Feast of} the Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?" (18) And He said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples." ' " (19) So the disciples did as Jesus had directed them; and they prepared the Passover.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Ninth Hour Commentary of Thursday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

When Abraham rose above the people in the Lords eyes, the Lord appeared to him and told him: "Abrahm, take now your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains."

Abraham did what the Lord said and took his son and two servants and saddled his ass and went into the place which God had told him. Abraham told his men: "Stay here and I and the lad will go yonder and worship and come again to you." Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it upon Isaac his son and took the fire and the knife and both of them went to the mountain together. Isaac spoke onto Abraham saying: "Behold the fire and the wood but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?" Abraham said: my son, God will provide Himself a lamb for an acceptable offering." Abraham

#### GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 13.22 - (180)

built an altar there and laid the wood in order and bound Isaac's legs and hands and laid him on the altar upon the wood. Isaac said, I am your offering today, my father."

Abraham took the knife to slay his son to accomplish God's command. Then the voice of the Lord called unto him saying: "Abraham lay not your hand upon the lad and do not hurt him, for now I know that you have loved Me and did not worship your only son. In blessings I will bless you, and in multiplying I will multiply your seeds as the stars of the heaven and as the sand upon the sea shore." Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw a ram caught in a bush by its horns. Abraham went and took the ram and offered it for a burnt offering instead of his son. The Almighty God blessed Abraham for he found him well pleasing in everything.

#### RESPONSE:

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

#### THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.1 - (181)

# IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

# Service of Washing the Feet " LAKAN" of THE GREAT THURSDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

The vessel (Lakaan) is cleaned and filled with fresh water and also another jar is filled and placed next to it. During the readings of the Commentaries, the chief Priest and Priets wear the service vestments and after the reading of the Litanies, the Priests, deacons, and singers come to the place of the Lakaan while carrying candles singing:

"Ek-es-maroot ale-thos" (Blessed are You truly), and at its end, the chief Priest or Priest says: "Elyson e-mas" (Have mercy....).

The Priests reply saying:

"O Theos O pateer O pantokrator" (Have mercy O God the Father Almighty).

Then they say "Our Father..." and afterwhich the chief Priest says:

PRIEST:

Let us pray.

DEACON

Stand up for prayer.

**PRIEST** 

Peace be with you all.

CONGREGATION

And also with you

The Priest then prays the Thanksgiving Prayer, and raises the incense by reading the Secret of Morning Incense. During this the singers say the Verses Of The Cymbols:

Ten-o-osht em-ef-yot ... Shere te-ekk le-seya ep-ee ...

Esos Pekhrestos en-saf nem foo-o enthof enthof pe nem sha ench : khen o-he-pos-ta-sees en-oo-ot : ten-o-osht emmof ten-te-oo naf.

Shere na-shois en-yo-tee en apostolos : shere ne ma-thee-tees ente esos pekbrestos.

We worship the Father and Son .... Hail to the Church ....

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever, with One Hypostasis, we worship and glorify Him.

Hail to my lords, my fathers, the Apostles. Hail to the Disciples of Jesus Christ.

The verse is said for the chief Priest, if present and then they say:

Eporoo-ro ente te-he-ree-nee ... Zoksapatri ... ke neen ... Je peniot et-khen ne fe-o-we ... O King of Peace ... Glory to the Father ... now and ... Our Father who art in Heaven ...

# THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.2 - (182)

Nay ne evnote ... Ileloia zoksa-se o-theos emon ... Be merciful to me ... (Psalm 50) Alleluia glory to You O Lord ...

From the Book of Genesis of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Genesis 18:1-23 NKJ)

(1) Then the Lord appeared to him by the terebinth trees of Mamre, as he was sitting in the tent door in the heat of the day. (2) So he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold. three men were standing by him; and when he saw {them}, he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the ground, (3) and said, "My Lord, if I have now found favor in Your sight, do not pass on by Your servant. (4) "Please let a little water be brought, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. (5) "And I will bring a morsel of bread, that you may refresh your hearts. After that you may pass by, inasmuch as you have come to your servant." And they said, "Do as you have said." (6) So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah and said, "Quickly, make ready three measures of fine meal; knead {it} and make cakes." (7) And Abraham ran to the herd, took a tender and good calf, gave {it} to a young man, and he hastened to prepare it. (8) So he took butter and milk and the calf which he had prepared, and set {it} before them; and he stood by them under the tree as they ate. (9) Then they said to him, "Where {is} Sarah your wife?" And he said, "Here, in the tent." (10) And He said, "I will certainly return to you according to the time of life, and behold, Sarah your wife shall have a son." And Sarah was listening in the tent door which {was} behind him. (11) Now Abraham and Sarah were old, well advanced in age; {and} Sarah had passed the age of childbearing. (12) Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, "After I have grown old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?" (13) And the Lord said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I surely bear {a child}, since I am old?' (14) "Is anything too hard for the Lord? At the appointed time I will return to you, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son." (15) But Sarah denied {it}, saying, "I did not laugh," for she was afraid. And He said, "No, but you did laugh!" (16) Then the men rose from there and looked toward Sodom, and Abraham went with them to send them on the way. (17) And the Lord said, "Shall I hide from Abraham what I am doing, (18) "since Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? (19) "For I have known him, in order that he may command his children and his household after him, that they keep the way of the Lord, to do righteousness and justice, that the Lord may bring to Abraham what He has spoken to him." (20) And the Lord said, "Because the outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grave, (21) "I will go down now and see whether they have done altogether according to the outery against it that has come to Me; and if not, I will know." (22) Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, but Abraham still stood before the Lord. (23) And Abraham came near and said, "Would You also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

also

From the Book of Proverbs of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.3 - (183)

#### (Proverbs 9:1-11 NKJ)

(1) Wisdom has built her house, she has hewn out her seven pillars; (2) she has staughtered her meat, she has mixed her wine, she has also furnished her table. (3) She has sent out her maidens, she cries out from the highest places of the city, (4) "Whoever {is} simple, let him turn in here!" {As for} him who lacks understanding, she says to him, (5) "Come, eat of my bread and drink of the wine {which} I have mixed. (6) Forsake foolishness and live, and go in the way of understanding. (7) "He who reproves a scoffer gets shame for himself, and he who rebukes a wicked {man gets} himself a blemish. (8) Do not reprove a scoffer, lest he hate you; rebuke a wise man, and he will love you. (9) Give {instruction} to a wise {man}, and he will be still wiser; teach a just {man}, and he will increase in learning. (10) "The fear of the Lord {is} the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One {is} understanding. (11) For by me your days will be multiplied, and years of life will be added to you.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From the Book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Exodus 14,15)

When Israel crossed the Red Sea, and their feet treaded on the sea, their enemies drowned in the depth, and the feet of the soldiers were immersed in the waters. As for the feet of Israel and all the house of Jacoub, they danced for they were saved from destruction and they said this praise: Sing to the Lord for He has triumphed gloriously.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Joshua, the son of Nun, the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Joshua Son of Nun 1,3)

Joshua and all the people crossed the Jordan; their feet rested on the rocks in the waters and became steadfast; and their enemies were destroyed.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 4:2-4 NKJ)

(2) In that day the Branch of the Lord shall be beautiful and glorious; and the fruit of the earth {shall be} excellent and appealing for those of Israel who have escaped. (3) And it shall come to pass that {he who is} left in Zion and {he who} remains in Jerusalem will be called holy -- everyone who is recorded among the living in Jerusalem. (4) When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the blood of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning.

#### THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCIIA - LAKAN 14.4 - (184)

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 55:1-56:1 NKJ)

(1) "Ho! Everyone who thirsts, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come. buy and eat. Yes, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. (2) Why do you spend money for {what is} not bread, and your wages for {what} does not satisfy? Listen diligently to Me, and eat {what is} good, and let your soul delight itself in abundance. (3) Incline your ear, and come to Me. Hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you -- the sure mercies of David. (4) Indeed I have given him {as} a witness to the people, a leader and commander for the people. (5) Surely you shall call a nation you do not know, and nations {who} do not know you shall run to you, because of the Lord your God, and the Holy One of Israel; For He has glorified you." (6) Seek the Lord while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near. (7) Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon. (8) "For My thoughts {are} not your thoughts, nor {are} your ways My ways," says the Lord. (9) "For {as} the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts. (10) "For as the rain comes down, and the snow from heaven, and do not return there, but water the earth, and make it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater, (11) So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper {in the thing} for which I sent it. (12) "For you shall go out with joy, and be led out with peace; the mountains and the hills shall break forth into singing before you, and all the trees of the field shall clap {their} hands. (13) Instead of the thorn shall come up the cypress tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree; and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign {that} shall not be cut off." (Isaiah 56) (1) Thus says the Lord: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, for My salvation {is} about to come, and My righteousness to be revealed.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

also

From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Ezekiel 36:25-28 NKJ)

(25) "Then I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean; I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols. (26) "I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. (27) "I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do {them}. (28) "Then you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; you shall be My people, and I will be your God.

#### THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.5 - (185)

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Ezekiel 47:1-9 NKJ)

(1) Then he brought me back to the door of the temple; and there was water, flowing from under the threshold of the temple toward the east, for the front of the temple faced east; the water was flowing from under the right side of the temple, south of the altar. (2) He brought me out by way of the north gate, and led me around on the outside to the outer gateway that faces east; and there was water, running out on the right side. (3) Then, when the man went out to the east with the line in his hand, he measured one thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the water {came up to my} ankles. (4) Again he measured one thousand and brought me through the waters; the water {came up to my} knees. Again he measured one thousand and brought me through; the water {came up to my} waist. (5) Again he measured one thousand, {and it was a river that I could not cross; for the water was too deep, water in which one must swim, a river that could not be crossed. (6) He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen {this}?" Then he brought me and returned me to the bank of the river. (7) When I returned, there, along the bank of the river, {were} very many trees on one side and the other. (8) Then he said to me: "This water flows toward the eastern region, goes down into the valley, and enters the sea. {When it} reaches the sea, {its} waters are healed. (9) "And it shall be {that} every living thing that moves, wherever the rivers go, will live. There will be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters go there; for they will be healed, and everything will live wherever the river goes.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

The congregation then say "Ten-o-osht emmok o-pe ckhicstos ..." (We worship You O Christ...") and at its end they say "Je av-ashka" (for You were Crucified). The Priest raises incense and says the Secret of the Pauline Epistle without kissing. The deacon then reads the Pauline Epistle in Coptic with the "Normal Tune", and then its read in Arabic/English.

#### THE PAULINE EPISTLE

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul, the Apstle to his disciple Timothy may his blessings be with all. Amen.

#### (1Timothy 4:9-5:10 NKJ)

(9) This {is} a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance. (10) For to this {end} we both labor and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is {the} Savior of all men, especially of those who believe. (11) These things command and teach. (12) Let no one despise your youth, but be an example to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity. (13) Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. (14) Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. (15) Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them, that your progress may be evident to all. (16) Take heed

# THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.6 - (186)

to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you. (1Timothy 5) (1) Do not rebuke an older man, but exhort {him} as a father, {the} younger men as brothers, (2) {the older women as mothers, {the} younger as sisters, with all purity. (3) Honor widows who are really widows. (4) But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show piety at home and to repay their parents; for this is good and acceptable before God. (5) Now she who is really a widow, and left alone, trusts in God and continues in supplications and prayers night and day. (6) But she who lives in pleasure is dead while she lives. (7) And these things command, that they may be blameless. (8) But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever. (9) Do not let a widow under sixty years old be taken into the number, {and not unless} she has been the wife of one man, (10) well reported for good works: if she has brought up children, if she has lodged strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has diligently followed every good work.

May the grace of God the Father dwell upon us my fathers and brethern. Amen.

The people say "Agios" (the first part "O ek-par-thee-no" - for You were Born) and (the second and third part "O estav-ro- tees ze-mas" - for You were Crucified...). The Priest prays the Litany of the Gospel and the Psalm and Gospel are said in 'Normal Tune'.

#### THE GOSPEL

Stand up in the fear of God, and listen to the Holy Gospel. A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist, Apostle and pure Disciple, may his blessings be with usallAmen.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

#### (Psalms 51:7,10 NKJ)

Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. Create in me a clean heart, O God, And renew a steadfast spirit within me. Alleluia.

Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord. O Lord, God, Saviour and the King of us all, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God. Glory be to You forever, Amen.

#### (John 13:1-17 NKJ)

(1) Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that His hour had come that He should depart from this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end. (2) And supper being ended, the devil having already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's {son}, to betray Him, (3) Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come from God and was going to God, (4) rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel and girded Himself. (5) After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe {them} with the towel with which He was girded. (6) Then

#### THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.7 - (187)

He came to Simon Peter. And {Peter} said to Him, "Lord, are You washing my feet?" (7) Jesus answered and said to him, "What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this." (8) Peter said to Him, "You shall never wash my feet!" Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me." (9) Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also {my} hands and {my} head!" (10) Jesus said to him, "He who is bathed needs only to wash {his} feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not all of you." (11) For He knew who would betray Him; therefore He said, "You are not all clean." (12) So when He had washed their feet, taken His garments, and sat down again, He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you? (13) "You call me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for {so} I am. (14) "If I then, {your} Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. (15) "For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. (16) "Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him. (17) "If you know these things, happy are you if you do them.

#### Glory be to God forever Amen.

After the Gospel reading, the priest raises the Cross and say 'Evnote nay nan thei-she-nay eron ...'(O God have mercy on us, establish Your mercy on us...). The congregation respond with: 'Keryalayson' (Big Tune) ten times with the cymbols then they say the Gospel response 'Esos Pekhrestos en-sof nem foo- o....'(Jesus Christ is the same...). After this the priest says the seven Great Litanies:

- 1 The Sick.
- 2 The Travellers.
- 3 The Winds of Heaven.
- 4 The Kings.

Remember O Lord, Your servants the leaders of our land, keep them in peace, rightousness, and magnification. Subdue the barbarians before them, the nations that desire war for what is our goodness. Talk in their hearts for the sake of the peace of Your only one Holy and Apostolic Church. Grant them that they think of peace towards us and in Your Holy Name so that we may live in calmness, and be found dwelling in every godliness and meekness through You (by the grace ...).

- 5 The Departed.
- 6 The Oblations.
- 7 The Catechumen:

Remember O Lord the catechumen of Your people, have mercy on them and strengthen them in Your faith. The residual pagan worship take out of their hearts. Your law, fear, commandments, statues, and holy orders keep steadfast in their hearts. Grant them that they know Your words which they have been preached with and in the appointed time to be worthy of the baptism of new birth for the forgiveness of sins and prepare them as a temple for Your Holy Spirit (by the grace ...).

The Priest prays the following Litany:

# THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.8 - (188)

- + O You who girded Himself with a towel and covered all adam's nakedness and granted us the garment of divine sonship, we beseech You O Christ our God to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- +O You who through Your love for mankind, became man, and because of Your love, You girded Yourself with a towel and washed our sins, we beseech You to hear and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- +O You who showed us the way of life by washing the feet of Your chosen pure disciples, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy on us. (Lord have mercy)
- +O You who clothed Himself with light as with a garment, who girded Himself with a towel, washed His disciples feet and wiped them, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- + Have mercy upon us all, O God, according to Your great mercy. (Lord have mercy).
- + Have mercy upon us all, O God, according to Your great mercy. We entreat Your kindness O Lord our God to answer us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- +O Christ, the Lord our God the Almighty, who gives in abundance the divine gifts to those who serve His holy name, who raises, supports, and gives the increase to everyone, and who nourishes all by His love, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- +O You who gathered the waters under the heaven into one place, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- + O You who measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, who measured the heaven with His span, and who comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- +O You who by His Holy will allowed the spirngs of the valleys to be rivers, who by His uncomprehended love to mankind prepared everything to serve them, and who created everything from nothing, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- +Likewise too, the giver, the truth, the great richness, the lover of mankind, the God of mercy, visit the earth, water it by the raising up of the rivers to bring forth good fruits, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- + May its plow be watered and its fruits be abundant through Your goodness. We beseech You to cheer up the surface of the earth. Renew it again. Raise up the river Nile to its measure, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- + Bless the crown of the year by Your goodness. Fill the cultivated areas in Egypt abundantly. Increase the plow and bless its fruits. We beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).

# THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.9 - (189)

- + Cheer the land of Egypt and let the hills rejoice by Your Goodness, We beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- +O God save Your people, bless Your inheritance, and visit the whole world by Your mercy and compassion. Raise up the status of the Christian people by the power of Your giving life Cross. We beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).
- + Grant comfort, stability, and peace to all nations, through Your goodness. Bestow fertility and mercy for Your poor people. Let our hearts rejoice, through the intercession of Your holy mother Virgin Mary and Saint John the Baptist and all our fathers the Apostles, we beseech You to hear us and have mercy upon us. (Lord have mercy).

The Priest lifts the Cross and the candles and the congregation with the deacons cry with one voice saying "Keryalayson" (Lord have mercy) 100 times quickly. The Priest and servants then say the Three Great Litanies which are: The Peace, The Fathers, and The Gatherings. After that they say the Creed of Faith till "... and become Man" and then continue saying "Truly we believe in the Holy Spirit..." till the end. They conclude it with "Ten-gosh evol ..." (and we look for the resurrection of the dead ...). Then they say the following "Aspasmos adam":

Nen-yo-tee en-apostolos: av-he-oysh khen neethnos: khen pe- evangea-leyon: ente esos pehrestos. Our fathers the Apostles have preached to the nations the gospel of Jesus Christ.

Apo-ekh-ro she-naf : he-jen ep-ka-he teerf : owoh no-sa-je av- foh : sha av-regs en-te-ee-ko-mee-nee

. Their voices were heard in all the land, and their sayings have reached the territories of the inhabited world.

The deacon says "Let us offer in order". The congregation say "The gift of peace, the sacrifice of praise".

#### Priest:

The love of God the Father, the grace of the Only begotten Son, our Lord and gGod and Saviour, Jesus Christ, and the communion and gift of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

Congregation:

And also with you.

Priest:

Lift up your hearts.

Congregation:

They are with the Lord.

Priest:

Let us give thanks to the Lord.

Congregation:

It is right and worthy.

#### Priest:

Right and worthy, right and worthy, right and worthy. Truly it is right and orthy. Uhonor You, exalt You, bless You, glorify You, and worship You. I give You thanks everytime for the goodness You have done for us. You are the Only true God, who is existent before the ages and formed the waters in the heights. You made the many waters a firmament of heaven. They bless Your holy name, O King of all creation.

O Jesus Christ we worship You who sits on the Throne of His glory and is worshipped by all the holy powers.

# THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.10 - (190)

#### Deacon:

You seated stand up.

#### Priest:

The angels, archangels, pricipalites, thrones, lordships and powers, all serving spirits, and uncountable multitudes of angelic hosts who are standing before You in awe and reverence, praising Your majesty.

#### Deacon:

And look towards the east.

#### Priest:

Around yYou the blessed hosts of the Cherubim and the Scraphim. They sanctify Your name thrice all the time. We also, make us worthy to praise You with them and bless You with the voices of glory saying.

#### Congregation:

The Cherubim worship You ...

#### Priest:

Agios Agios Agios

Holy, Holy, O You Lord, and holy art You in everything, for You art the true Holy God, Jesus Christ, the Son, the First Born of all the creation.

Existing in the glory of His might, no man can comprehend the fullness of His Divinity, that abide in His flesh. It is not robbery to be equal with God Your Father, but by Your own will, You took the form of a servant, and truly became a Man. Incarnated in the womb of the undefiled, the Mother of God, Saint Mary. You who is invested with purity, and never sinned, strived Yourself to the holy Cross, for the sake of our salvation.

You has illustrated before us this example; rose from supper, took a towel and girded Yourself with which You were girded. You have given them an example for love, and modesty, and for the rememberance of Your love towards mankind.

For thus You said to them, "If I then the Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that you also should do as I have done to you".

You have commanded them to follow Your commandments, for You said, "Love each other as I loved you".

You have taught us love and unity, and reconciled us with Your Father.

As for the washing of Your disciples feet, and the purity of this example, and by Your kindness, and love for mankind, You have done the perfection of our freedom, which Peter did not accept it because of Your great divinity, saying, "You shall never wash my feet." Then he heard the real judge, "If I do not wash you, you hve no part in Me." But as for Peter, he cried faithfully saying, "Lord, not my feet only but also my hards, sanctify me totally." Then he heard Your true Divine voice: "He who has bathed does not need to wash, except for his feet, but he is clean all over."

Wherefore, we ask and beseech You, our Lord, Jesus Christ, let us be worthy to be in Your midst now as You were with Your holy Apostles.

In likewise as You did bless at that time, bless now also (Amen).

## THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.11 - (191)

Purify this water that it may become a water of healing (Amen). A holy water (Amen). A water for the remission of sins (Amen). Water for purity (Amen). Unto salvation and health of our souls (Amen). A holy gift (Amen). A love towards one another with pure senses (Amen). That we may be worthy of Your holy virtue, taught to us through Your love for mankind (Amen). In washing the feet of one antoher, we may be worthy to inherit with Your holy disciples (Amen). Purify our inner life of man, by the fruit of this Sacrament (Amen). Grant us the forgiveness of our sins, by descending upon us Your Holy Spirit, to purify our souls, boides, and spirits from every defilement of flesh, and all uncleaness, and every sin (Amen). Grant us the authority to trample the serpents, scorpions, and all the power of the enemy. Let not any transgresion dominate us, but grant us the wise senses the upright behaviour, so as when we come to You, find mercy and compassion (Amen).

We beseech You, O the true God, to send upon us, and upon this water, Your Holy Spirit, the Paraklite, former of the water, creator of all. Jesus Christ, O You who was crucified on our behalf, before Pontious Pilate, and confessed thus saying, 'I am the Son of God', we believe that You are truly the Son of God. Purify this water by the power of Your Holy Spirit, so as to demolish the power of the adversary, the fighter. And to rebuke all the unclean spirit, all magic, charmers, and worshipping idols.

But of this water, let every power of the adversary flee, by the sign of Your holy Cross, O our Lord Jesus Christ.

#### The priest here blesses the water with the cross and says:

Show it to be a water of healing (Amen). A water for the remission of sins (Amen). A water for salvation (Amen). And let us be worthy of sonship, that we may cry unto You, and Your Good Father and the Holy Spirit, saying, "Our Father who art ..."

The congregation say "Our Father ..." and the Priest says the Absolutions.

## Deacon:

You redeemed us by Your Spirit.

#### Priest:

Blessed be the Lord, Jesus Christ, Son of God and sanctified be the Holy Spirit. Amen.

#### Congregation:

Amen. One is the Holy Father. One is the Holy Son. One is the Holy Spirit. Amen. Truly we believe.

Then the participating Priest wets the towel from the Lakaan water and washes the feet of the Chief Priest and dries them with another towel. Then the Chief Priest takes the towel from the Priest, wets, washes, and dries the feet of the Priests, then the deacons and one by one of the congregation. He does this as our Lord did with His disciples. He then gives them the blessing with his hand from the jar of water to wipe their faces and hands. While this is being done, the deacons sing Psalm 150 with the "Normal Tune" (Esmo Evnote....Praise the Lord).

Then they sing the following Epsaleya with the Tune of "pe-ke-ver-ne-tees":

Our Lord placed His clothes, and girded Himself with a towel, poured water in a washing basin and washed His disciples feet. He came to Simon Peter to wash his feet, and he said "You shall never wash my feet". Our Saviour said to Simon Peter: "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me". Simon said to our Saviour: "My Lord Jesus Christ, not my feet only; but also my hands and my head".

He taught them saying: "I washed your feet, you also ought of wash one another's feet".

Ask the Lord for us, my lords and fathers the Apostles, and the seventy-two disciples, to forgive us our sins.

Blessed is the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, the perfect Trinity, Whom we worship and glorify.

## THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - LAKAN 14.12 - (192)

## Thanksgiving Prayer After The Lakaan:

We give thanks unto You, O Master, the Lord God the Almighty. We thank You upon every condition, for any condition, and in whatever condition, for You have granted us to accomplish Your examle of holy deeds. These deeds, which Your Son, the Monogenes, our Lord God, Teacher, and Saviour, Jesus Christ, have done and have taught to Your disciples.

We ask and beseech Your goodness, O lover of mankind, to lay aside our many sins, and to have compassion upon us, according to Your great mercy. Grant us Your peace forever, in Your holy Church. Keep us in peace, and in love, with Your fear, obeying all Your commands in this age, and the age to come.

Let us be participants in Your ever belssings, through Your only Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, to Whom is due glory, honor, might, worship, together with Him and the Holy Spirit, the life-giver, consubstantial to You now and forever. Amen.

#### A HOMILY

A Homily of our father Saint Abba John Chrysostom, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.

I can see today many of the believers hurrying to partake of these mysteries which are full of fear and trembling. I will guide you by my advice to double your gain, so that you can follow your way with fear, and awe, that you are worthy for these holy mysteries. Dear beloved, Jesus Christ was handed over on this day. When you hear that, do not become upset - I will tell you for when you should get upset and become gloomy. It is for the person who gave Him up - Judas. He who was handed over is sitting on the right hand of the Father in Heaven, and He has reigned over everyone forever, while the one who delivered Him sunk to the bottom of hell and will remian there forever, suffering severe pain and agony. For that reason you can weep and cry. God teaches us not to grieve for those who have suffered but instead for those who are sinning. The sinners deserve that we weep and cry for them in every place more than the one who accepted the agony, because He who suffered is Good and who is doing evil is bad. The acceptance of the agony will us to the Kingdom of Heaven, and the evildoing will lead us to hell and punishment. It is said 'Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven'. The evildoers are always punished and suffeт.

Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba John Chrysostom who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.

## THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - THE LITURGY 14.13 - (193)

## IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

# READINGS OF COVENANT THURSDAY LITURGY

The Priest begins the Liturgy Service quickly and the Oblations are offered as usual without the reading of Third, Sixth, and Ninth Hour Psalms and without saying "Alleluia fay pe- pea ca-he-oo" (Alleluia this is the day) or "So-tees Amen" (You Redeemed...). The Priest raises the incense and the congregation sing "Ten-osht emmok o-pe ekhrestos ..." (We worship You, O Christ....). The Pauline Epsltle is read with a "Normal Tune" and the Priest circles with the incense without kissing and the Catholic Epistles and Acts are not read. They say "Agios" (Holy God...) quickly then the Priest says the Litany of the Gospel. If the Patriarch, Metropolitan or Bishop is present they say "Maro-et-shasf" (Let them exalt Him....) before the Gospel.

## THE PAULINE EPISTLE

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Saint Paul, the Apostle to the Corinthians, may his blessings be with all. Amen.

## (1Corinthians 11:23-34 NKJ)

(23) For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the {same} night in which He was betrayed took bread; (24) and when He had given thanks, He broke {it} and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me." (25) In the same manner {He} also {took} the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink {it}, in remembrance of Me." (26) For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes. (27) Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks {this} cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. (28) But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of {that} bread and drink of {that} cup. (29) For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. (30) For this reason many {are} weak and sick among you, and many sleep. (31) For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. (32) But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. (33) Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. (34) But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, lest you come together for judgment. And the rest I will set in order when I come.

May the grace of God the Father dwell upon us my fathers and brethem. Amen.

"Agios" (Holy God ....) is said quickly and the Litany of the Gospel.

# THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - THE LITURGY 14.14 - (194)

## THE GOSPEL

Stand up in the fear of God, and listen to the Holy Gospel. A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist, Apostle and pure Disciple, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

## (Psalms 23:5,41:9 NKJ)

You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You anoint my head with oil; My cup runs over. Even my own familiar friend in whom I trusted, Who ate my bread, Has lifted up {his} heel against me. Alleluia.

Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord. O Lord, God, Saviour and the King of us all, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God. Glory be to You forever, Amen.

## (Matthew 26:20-29 NKJ)

(20) Now when evening had come, He sat down with the twelve. (21) Now as they were eating, He said, "Assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me." (22) And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them began to say to Him, "Lord, is it I?" (23) Then He answered and said, "He who dipped {his} hand with Me in the dish will betray Me. (24) "The Son of Man goes as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born." (25) Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, "Rabbi, is it I?" He said to him, "You have said it." (26) And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed {it} and broke {it}, and gave {it} to the disciples and said, "Take, eat; this is My body." (27) Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave {it} to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you. (28) "For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. (29) "But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom."

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### The response:

Pe-soma nem pe-esnof entak: pe ep-ko evol ente nen-no-vee: nem te zeia-thee-kee em-ve-ree: etek-tees en-nek ma-thee-tees.

An-er ep-em-epsha em-pe esh-sheen ente eponkh: eth-ren o-oom evol en-kheetf: ete fay pe ep-soma em evnote: nem pef es-nouf en-aleethee-nos. Your Body and Blood are for, the remission of sins, and the New Convenant, which You gave to Your disciples.

Make us worthy of the Tree of Life, to eat from it, which is the Body of God, and His True Blood.

## THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA -Eleventh Hour 14.15 - (195)

After this the Priest says the Three Great Litanies and the Creed without saying the Prayer of Reconciliation due to Judas's kiss, but after the Creed they say "Are-mass a-etshee ne-tho-leb" (You bore Him without defile) and "Hiten nep-res-veya" (Through the pleadings). The deacon says "Epros-fea-reen" (Let us offer....). The Priest continues with the Liturgy till "Ari efmev-e esphois en-ne etav-e-nee nak ekhour" (Remember, O Lord, those who have offered these oblations ...) afterwhich the congregation say "Os-pea-reen" (As it was....) for the Commemoration of Saints is not prayed. The Priest then says "Etshee-moyt khagon ekhon etek-met-oo-ro, he-na nem khen fay" (Guide us into Your Kingdom....) till the end of the Liturgy.

During Communion, Psalm 150 is not sung but instead the Prophecies, Psalm and Gospel are read with the usual Pascha Tunes and at the end of Communion the Priest says The Blessing without laying on of the hands and dismisses the people with the Peace of the Lord.

# ELEVENTH HOUR OF GREAT THURSDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Isaiah 52:13-53:12 NKJ)

(13) Behold, My Servant shall deal prudently, He shall be exalted and extolled and be very high. (14) Just as many were astonished at you, so His visage was marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men; (15) So shall He sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths at Him; for what had not been told them they shall see, and what they had not heard they shall consider. (Isaiah 53) (1) Who has believed our report? and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? (2). For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; and when we see Him, {there is} no beauty that we should desire Him. (3) He is despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, {our} faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. (4) Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. (5) But He {was} wounded for our transgressions, {He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace {was} upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed. (6) All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, every one, to his own way; and the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all. (7) He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not his mouth. (8) He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken. (9) And they made His grave with the wicked -- but with the rich at His death, because He had done no violence, nor {was any} deceit in His mouth. (10) Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He has put {Him} to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see {His} seed, He shall prolong {His} days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in His hand. (11) He shall see the travail of His soul, {and} be satisfied, by His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities. (12) Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall

## THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 14.16 - (196)

divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death, and He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Isaiah 19:19-25 NKJ)

(19) In that day there will be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to the Lord at its border. (20) And it will be for a sign and for a witness to the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt; for they will cry to the Lord because of the oppressors, and He will send them a Savior and a Mighty One, and He will deliver them. (21) Then the Lord will be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians will know the Lord in that day, and will make sacrifice and offering; yes, they will make a vow to the Lord and perform {it}. (22) And the Lord will strike Egypt, He will strike and heal {it;} they will return to the Lord, and He will be entreated by them and heal them. (23) In that day there will be a highway from Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian will come into Egypt and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians will serve with the Assyrians. (24) In that day Israel will be one of three with Egypt and Assyria, {even} a blessing in the midst of the land, (25) whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, "Blessed {is} Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Zechariah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Zechariah 12:11-14,13:1-9,14:1-3,6-9 NKJ)

(11) "In that day there shall be a great mourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning at Hadad Rimmon in the plain of Megiddo. (12) "And the land shall mourn, every family by itself: the family of the house of David by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the house of Nathan by itself, and their wives by themselves; (13) "the family of the house of Levi by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of Shimei by itself, and their wives by themselves; (14) "all the families that remain, every family by itself, and their wives by themselves.

(Zechariah 13:1-9 NKJ) (1) "In that day a fountain shall be opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness. (2) "It shall be in that day," says the Lord of hosts, "{that} I will cut off the names of the idols from the land, and they shall no longer be remembered. I will also cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to depart from the land. (3) "It shall come to pass {that} if anyone still prophesies, then his father and mother who begot him will say to him, 'You shall not live, because you have spoken lies in the name of the Lord.' And his father and mother who begot him shall thrust him through when he prophesies. (4) "And it shall be in that day {that} every prophet will be ashamed of his vision when he prophesies; they will not wear a robe of coarse hair to deceive. (5) "But he will say, '1 {am} no prophet, I {am} a

## THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 14.17 - (197)

farmer; for a man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.' (6) "And {someone} will say to him, 'What are these wounds in your hands?' Then he will answer, {Those} w'ith which I was wounded in the house of my friends.' (7) "Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, against the Man who is My Companion," says the Lord of hosts. "Strike the Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered; then I will turn My hand against the little ones. (8) And it shall come to pass in all the land," says the Lord, "{That} two thirds in it shall be cut off {and} die, but {one} third shall be left in it: (9) I will bring the {one} third through the fire, will refine them as silver is refined, and test them as gold is tested. They will call on My name, and I will answer them. I will say, 'This {is} My people'; and each one will say, 'The Lord {is} my God.'"

(Zechariah14:1-3) (1) Behold, the day of the Lord is coming, And your spoil will be divided in your midst. (2) For I will gather all the nations to battle against Jerusalem; the city shall be taken, the houses rifled, and the women ravished. Half of the city shall go into captivity, but the remnant of the people shall not be cut off from the city. (3) Then the Lord will go forth and fight against those nations, as He fights in the day of battle.

(Zechariah 14:6-9) (6) It shall come to pass in that day {that} there will be no light; the lights will diminish. (7) It shall be one day which is known to the Lord -- neither day nor night. But at evening time it shall happen {that} it will be light. (8) And in that day it shall be {that} living waters shall flow from Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea and half of them toward the western sea; in both summer and winter it shall occur. (9) And the Lord shall be King over all the earth. In that day it shall be -- "the Lord {is} one," and His name one.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

#### (Psalms 50:17-18 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

En-thok ze-ak-mes-te ta-es-voo: ou-oh akk-hi-ou-e en-na-saji sa-pha-hou em-mok: ak-shan-nav e-ou-ref-etshe-o-ee nak-etcho-ji nemaf: ak-koo en-tek-toy nem-neen-oyk: Alleluia.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Seeing you hate instruction And cast My words behind you? When you saw a thief, you consented with him, And have been a partaker with adulterers. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (John 13:21-30 NKJ)

(21) When Jesus had said these things, He was troubled in spirit, and testified and said, "Most assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me." (22) Then the disciples looked at one another, perplexed about whom He spoke. (23) Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved. (24) Simon Peter therefore motioned to him to ask who it was of whom He spoke. (25) Then, leaning back on Jesus' breast, he said to Him, "Lord, who is it?" (26) Jesus answered, "It is he to whom I shall give a piece

# THE GREAT THURSDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 14.18 - (198)

of bread when I have dipped {it}." And having dipped the bread, He gave {it} to Judas Iscariot, {the son} of Simon. (27) Now after the piece of bread, Satan entered him. Then Jesus said to him, "What you do, do quickly." (28) But no one at the table knew for what reason He said this to him. (29) For some thought, because Judas had the money box, that Jesus had said to him, "Buy {those things} we need for the feast," or that he should give something to the poor. (30) Having received the piece of bread, he then went out immediately. And it was night.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

## THE COMMENTARY

The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Thursday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

The sun of righteousness shines and goes forth onto the whole world. This is Jesus the True Light that lights up for everyone that comes to the world. The heavenly bread that gives life and nourishes each of His creations. In the beginning God prepared a table in the wilderness for forty years. They ate and died, as the Lord said. Now a new table is set in the upper room, where they had their Passover, and established the New Covenant. On that evening, Jesus sat with the twelve and ate the bread which is His Body. Jesus Himself gave it to them and the honoured Blood that is better than animals blood, which had been used before. Jesus took the bread, blesed it, broke it, and gave it to His disciples and said: "take, eat, this is My Body which I give for many for the remission of sins." He took the cup and mixed it with water and gave it to them saying: "drink ye all of it for this is My Blood of the New Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins. For every time you eat this Bread and drink of this Cup, you do share my death and confess my resurrection, and remember Me till I come."

The True Lamb, Christ our Saviour, is our Passover. He said to them: "I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the wine until the day I drink it new with you in My Father's Kingdom."

Then the Lord told them that one of them will betray Him, and they began to enquire among themselves which one of them would dare do this. Judas Iscariot, one of them, said: "Is it I?" Jesus answered, "He that dips his hand with Me into the dish will betray me."

You Judas, have planned sinfully to betray your Lord, whereas the Son of God came to deliver Adam from his sins.

#### **RESPONSE:**

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

The reading requirements for the the Great Thursday have been completed with the peace of the Gracious Lord to Whom is Glory to the eternity. Amen.

As from Friday Eve, four Gospels are read every Hour of Paschal Hours.

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 15.1 - (199)

## IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

# FIRST HOUR OF FRIDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Jeremiah 8:17-9:6 NKJ)

(17) "For behold, I will send serpents among you, vipers which cannot be charmed, and they shall bite you," says the Lord. (18) I would comfort myself in sorrow; my heart {is} faint in me. (19) Listen! The voice, the cry of the daughter of my people from a far country: "{Is} not the Lord in Zion? {Is} not her King in her?" (20) "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved!" (21) For the hurt of the daughter of my people I am hurt. I am mourning; astonishment has taken hold of me. (22) {Is there} no balm in Gilead, {is there} no physician there? Why then is there no recovery for the health of the daughter of my people? (Jeremiah 9) (1) Oh, that my head were waters, and my eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people! (2) Oh, that I had in the wilderness a lodging place for wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! For they {are} all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men. (3) "And {like} their bow they have bent their tongues {for} lies. They are not valiant for the truth on the earth. For they proceed from evil to evil, and they do not know Me," says the Lord. (4) "Everyone take heed to his neighbor, and do not trust any brother; for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbor will walk with slanderers. (5) Everyone will deceive his neighbor, and will not speak the truth; they have taught their tongue to speak lies, {and} weary themselves to commit iniquity. (6) Your habitation {is} in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know Me," says the Lord.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

(Psalms 102:1,8 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Eptchoice coo-tem e-ta ep-roc-ev-she: ma-re pa-ekh-roo-ou e- ep-shoy em-pek emtho: em-pi-e-ho-ou tearf nav-te shoosh-nea en-je na-ga-ji: ou-oli nea-et-shou-shou egoy na-ourk e-eh-ray pe: Alleluia.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Hear my prayer, O Lord, And let my cry come to You. My enemies reproach me all day long, {And} those who deride me swear an oath against me.

Alleluia.

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 15.2 - (200)

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## FIRST CHAPTER FROM THE PARACLETE

(John 13:33-14:25 NKJ)

(33) "Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come,' so now I say to you. (34) "A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. (35) "By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another." (36) Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, where are You going?" Jesus answered him, "Where I am going you cannot follow Me now, but you shall follow Me afterward." (37) Peter said to Him, "Lord, why can I not follow You now? I will lay down my life for Your sake." (38) Jesus answered him, "Will you lay down your life for My sake? Most assuredly, I say to you, the rooster shall not crow till you have denied Me three times. (John 14) (1) "Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. (2) "In My Father's house are many mansions; if {it were} not {so}, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you, (3) "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, {there} you may be also. (4) "And where I go you know, and the way you know." (5) Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?" (6) Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. (7) "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him." (8) Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us." (9) Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, 'Show us the Father'? (10) "Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own {authority;} but the Father who dwells in Me does the works. (11) "Believe Me that I {am} in the Father and the Father in Mc, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves. (12) "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater {works} than these he will do, because I go to My Father. (13) "And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. (14) "If you ask anything in My name, I will do {it}. (15) "If you love Me, keep My commandments. (16) "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever, (17) "{even} the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. (18) "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you. (19) "A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also. (20) "At that day you will know that I {am} in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. (21) "He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him." (22) Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, "Lord, how is it that You will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?" (23) Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 15.3 - (201)

We will come to him and make Our home with him. (24) "He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me. (25) "These things I have spoken to you while being present with you.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## SECOND CHAPTER FROM THE PARACLETE

(John 14:26-15:25 NKJ)

(26) "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. (27) "Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. (28) "You have heard Me say to you, 'I am going away and coming {back} to you.' If you loved Me, you would rejoice because I said, 'I am going to the Father,' for My Father is greater than I. (29) "And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe. (30) "I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me. (31) "But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here. (John 15) (1) "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. (2) "Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every {branch} that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit. (3) "You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. (4) "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. (5) "I am the vine, you {are} the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. (6) "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered: and they gather them and throw {them} into the fire, and they are burned. (7) "If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. (8) "By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples. (9) "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. (10) "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love. (11) "These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and {that} your joy may be full. (12) "This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. (13) "Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends. (14) "You are My friends if you do whatever I command you. (15) "No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you. (16) "You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and {that} your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you. (17) "These things I command you, that you love one another. (18) "If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before {it hated} you. (19) "If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world,

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 15.4 - (202)

therefore the world hates you. (20) "Remember the word that I said to you, 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also. (21) "But all these things they will do to you for My name's sake, because they do not know Him who sent Me. (22) "If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. (23) "He who hates Me hates My Father also. (24) "If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father. (25) "But {this happened} that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, 'They hated Me without a cause.'

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## THIRD CHAPTER FROM THE PARACLETE

(John 15:26-16:33 NKJ)

(26) "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me. (27) "And you also will bear witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning. (John 16) 1) "These things I have spoken to you, that you should not be made to stumble. (2) "They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers God service. (3) "And these things they will do to you because they have not known the Father nor Me. (4) "But these things I have told you, that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you. (5) "But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, 'Where are You going?' (6) "But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. (7) "Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. (8) "And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: (9) "of sin, because they do not believe in Me; (10) "of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; (11) "of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged. (12) "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear {them} now. (13) "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own {authority}, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. (14) "He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare {it} to you. (15) "All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare {it} to you. (16) "A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me, because I go to the Father." (17) Then {some} of His disciples said among themselves, "What is this that He says to us, 'A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me'; and, 'because I go to the Father'?" (18) They said therefore, "What is this that He says, 'A little while'? We do not know what He is saying," (19) Now Jesus knew that they desired to ask Him, and He said to them, "Are you inquiring among yourselves about what I said, 'A little while, and

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 15.5 - (203)

you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me'? (20) "Most assuredly, I say to you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice; and you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy. (21) "A woman, when she is in labor, has sorrow because her hour has come; but as soon as she has given birth to the child. she no longer remembers the anguish, for joy that a human being has been born into the world. (22) "Therefore you now have sorrow; but I will see you again and your heart will rejoice, and your joy no one will take from you. (23) "And in that day you will ask Me nothing. Most assuredly, I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in My name He will give you. (24) "Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full. (25) "These things I have spoken to you in figurative language; but the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figurative language, but I will tell you plainly about the Father. (26) "In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not say to you that I shall pray the Father for you; (27) "for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God. (28) "I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father." (29) His disciples said to Him, "See, now You are speaking plainly, and using no figure of speech! (30) "Now we are sure that You know all things, and have no need that anyone should question You. By this we believe that You came forth from God." (31) Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe? (32) "Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has now come, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave Me alone. And yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me. (33) "These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world."

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist, and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## FOURTH CHAPTER FROM THE PARACLETE

(John 17:1-26 NKJ)

(1) Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, (2) "as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him. (3) "And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. (4) "I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. (5) "And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was. (6) "I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word. (7) "Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You. (8) "For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received {them}, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me. (9) "I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. (10) "And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 15.6 - (204)

in them. (11) "Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We {are}. (12) "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. (13) "But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves. (14) "I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. (15) "I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil {one}. (16) "They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. (17) "Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth. (18) "As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. (19) "And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth. (20) "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; (21) "that they all may be one, as You, Father, {are} in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. (22) "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: (23) "I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. (24) "Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. (25) "O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me. (26) "And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare {it}, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTRY

The First Hour Commentry of Friday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

Jesus raised His eyes to heaven and said: "Father the hour has come, glorify Your Son on earth. I have glorified You on earth beacause I have completed the work that You have given Me, and have satisfied You. What You gave Me, I have given to them because I have chosen them from the world. They have accepted My word and know that I have come from You. I ask You for them and for all those who will believe in Me through them. I chose them from the world. I am coming to You and I shall leave them in the world. While I was with them, I protected them, and gave them Your Word. O Righteous Father, the world has not known You and those who have known that You have sent Me, and I have made Your name known to them. May the love with which You have loved Me, be in them that they preach Your grace to the gentiles and I may be in them."

These were Jesus' prayers for His disciples whom He sent to the world to bring forth plenty of fruits. Those were the shining stars that lightened up the whole world.

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 15.7 - (205)

#### RESPONSE:

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

# THIRD HOUR OF FRIDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Ezekiel 36:16-23 NKJ)

(16) Moreover the word of the Lord came to me, saying: (17) "Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own ways and deeds; to Me their way was like the uncleanness of a woman in her customary impurity. (18) "Therefore I poured out My fury on them for the blood they had shed on the land, and for their idols {with which} they had defiled it. (19) "So I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed throughout the countries; I judged them according to their ways and their deeds. (20) "When they came to the nations, wherever they went, they profaned My holy name - when they said of them, "These {are} the people of the Lord, {and} yet they have gone out of His land.' (21) "But I had concern for My holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations wherever they went. (22) "Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord God: "I do not do {this} for your sake, O house of Israel, but for My holy name's sake, which you have profaned among the nations wherever you went. (23) "And I will sanctify My great name, which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst; and the nations shall know that I {am} the Lord," says the Lord God, "when I am hallowed in you before their eyes.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

(Psalms 109:1-3 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Ev-nou-ti em-per-kha-rook e-pa-es-mou: je af-ou-oon eroy en-je roof en-ou-ref-er-no-vee: nem rouf en-oo-ref er-ekh-rof: ou-oh av-ko-ti e-roy khen han-sagi em-mos-ti: av-voots e-roy en-jin-jee: Alleluia.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Do not keep silent, O God of my praise! For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful Have opened against me; They have also surrounded me with words of hatred, And fought against me without a cause. Alleluia

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 15.8 - (206)

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Matthew 26:30-35 NKJ)

(30) And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. (31) Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written: 'I will strike the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.' (32) "But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee." (33) Peter answered and said to Him, "Even if all are made to stumble because of You, I will never be made to stumble." (34) Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you that this night, before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." (35) Peter said to Him, "Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You!" And so said all the disciples.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Mark 14:26-31 NKJ)

(26) And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. (27) Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written: 'I will strike the Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.' (28) "But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee." (29) But Peter said to Him, "Even if all are made to stumble, yet I {will} not {be}." (30) And Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you that today, {even} this night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times." (31) But he spoke more vehemently, "If I have to die with You, I will not deny You!" And they all said likewise.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Luke 22:31-39 NKJ)

(31) And the Lord said, "Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift {you} as wheat. (32) "But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to {Me}, strengthen your brethren." (33) But he said to Him, "Lord, I am ready to go with You, both to prison and to death." (34) Then He said, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster will not crow this day before you will deny three times that you know Me." (35) And He said to them, "When I sent you without money bag, sack, and sandals, did you lack anything?" So they said, "Nothing." (36) Then He said to them, "But now, he who has a money bag, let him take {it}, and likewise a sack; and he who has no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one. (37) "For I say to you that this which is written must still be accomplished in Me: 'And He was numbered with the transgressors.'

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 15.9 - ( 207 )

For the things concerning Me have an end." (38) Then they said, "Lord, look, here {are} two swords." And He said to them, "It is enough." (39) And coming out, He went to the Mount of Olives, as He was accustomed, and His disciples also followed Him.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (John 18:1-2 NKJ)

(1) When Jesus had spoken these words, He went out with His disciples over the Brook Kidron, where there was a garden, which He and His disciples entered. (2) And Judas, who betrayed Him, also knew the place; for Jesus often met there with His disciples.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

## THE COMMENTARY

The Third Hour Commentary of Friday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

When Jesus and the disciples finished praying, they went up to the Mount of Olives. Jesus, our Saviour, started telling them openly: "You'll all loose faith in Me this night as the scripture and the prophets said: 'I shall strike the Shepherd and the sheep of the flock will be scattered', but after My Resurrection, I shall meet you in Galilee".

Peter said: "If everybody denies You, I shall not". Jesus answered him: "This very night before the cock crows, you will deny Me three times." Peter answered: "Even if I have to die my Lord, I shall never deny You".

All the other discipes said the same. This was to fulfill the prophecy in the Psalms saying: "God whom I praise break Your silence for the wicked is accusing me". Who is the wicked? None but Judas Iscariot, born in sin, who betrayed his Lord, rejected grace, and gained sin and bad inheritance with the unrighteous money he was paid for his crime.

#### RESPONSE:

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 15.10 - (208)

# SIXTH HOUR OF FRIDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Ezekiel 22:23-28 NK,1)

(23) And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, (24) "Son of man, say to her: 'You {are} a land that is not cleansed or rained on in the day of indignation.' (25) "The conspiracy of her prophets in her midst is like a roaring lion tearing the prey; they have devoured people; they have taken treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in her midst. (26) "Her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known {the difference} between the unclean and the clean; and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them. (27) "Her princes in her midst {are} like wolves tearing the prey, to shed blood, to destroy people, and to get dishonest gain. (28) "Her prophets plastered them with untempered {mortar}, seeing false visions, and divining lies for them, saying, 'Thus says the Lord God,' when the Lord had not spoken.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

#### Psalms 59:1,69:20 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Nah-met ev-no-tee evol ep-tou-too enna ga-jee: owoh soout evol en-tou-too en-ne ett-ooun e-eh-re-yea-goy: ay-o-he em-fe- ethna-er em-kah en-heet nem-he owoh naf-shop an-pe: owoh fe-eth- natee nom-te nee owoh em-pe-jemf: From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; Defend me from those who rise up against me. Hooked {for someone} to take pity, but {there was} none; And for comforters, but I found none. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Matthew 26:36-46 NKJ)

(36) Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to the disciples, "Sit here while I go and pray over there," (37) And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and He began to be sorrowful and deeply distressed. (38) Then He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with Me." (39) He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, "O My Father,

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 15.11 - (209)

if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You {will}." (40) Then He came to the disciples and found them asleep, and said to Peter, "What, could you not watch with Me one hour? (41) "Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed {is} willing, but the flesh {is} weak." (42) He went away again a second time and prayed, saying, "O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me unless I drink it, Your will be done." (43) And He came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy. (44) So He left them, went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. (45) Then He came to His disciples and said to them, "Are {you} still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. (46) "Rise, let us be going. See, he who betrays Me is at hand."

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Mark 14:32-42 NKJ)

(32) Then they came to a place which was named Gethsemane; and He said to His disciples, "Sit here while I pray." (33) And He took Peter, James, and John with Him, and He began to be troubled and deeply distressed. (34) Then He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, {even} to death. Stay here and watch." (35) He went a little farther, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him. (36) And He said, "Abba, Father, all things {are} possible for You. Take this cup away from Me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what You {will}." (37) Then He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour? (38) "Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit truly {is} ready, but the flesh {is} weak." (39) Again He went away and prayed, and spoke the same words. (40) And when He returned, He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; and they did not know what to answer Him. (41) Then He came the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come; behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. (42) "Rise up, let us go. See, My betrayer is at hand."

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Luke 22:40-46 NKJ)

(40) When He came to the place, He said to them, "Pray that you may not enter into temptation." (41) And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and prayed, (42) saying, "Father, if it is Your will, remove this cup from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done." (43) Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him. (44) And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. And His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground. (45) When He

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 15.12 - (210)

rose up from prayer, and had come to His disciples, He found them sleeping from sorrow. (46) Then He said to them, "Why do you sleep? Rise and pray, lest you enter into temptation."

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (John 18:3-9 NKJ)

(3) Then Judas, having received a detachment {of troops}, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. (4) Jesus therefore, knowing all things that would come upon Him, went forward and said to them, "Whom are you seeking?" (5) They answered Him, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus said to them, "I am {He}." And Judas, who betrayed Him, also stood with them. (6) Then—when He said to them, "I am {He},"—they drew back and fell to the ground. (7) Then He asked them again, "Whom are you seeking?" And they said, "Jesus of Nazareth." (8) Jesus answered, "I have told you that I am {He}. Therefore, if you seek Me, let these go their way," (9) that the saying might be fulfilled which He spoke, "Of those whom You gave Me I have lost none."

Glory he to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Sixth Hour Commentary of Friday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

Jesus left the Mount of Olives with His disciples and came to a place called Gethsemane. He told them: "Stay here till I go and pray". He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee and started praying for His coming pasion. He told them: "Keep awake and pray". He went a little further and fell on His face and prayed in sorrow: "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass by Me, but not according to My will but as Your will". He came back to the disciples and found them sleeping. He said to Peter, "Could you not keep awake with Me one hour? You should keep awake and pray that you do not enter into temptation." He went away again the second time praying for the cup to pass Him by, and prayed the same prayer for the third time. Then He came back to His disciples and told them to wake up and rise for His betrayer is close at hand.

Woe to you Judas more than all other people for many sins have multiplied. You have denied the blessing and loved evil, therefore you are cursed forever.

## **RESPONSE:**

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 15.13 - (211)

# NINTH HOUR OF FRIDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Jeremiah 9:7-11 NKJ)

(7) Therefore thus says the Lord of hosts: "Behold, I will refine them and try them; for how shall I deal with the daughter of My people? (8) Their tongue {is} an arrow shot out; it speaks deceit; {one} speaks peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in his heart he lies in wait. (9) Shall I not punish them for these {things}?" says the Lord. "Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?" (10) I will take up a weeping and wailing for the mountains, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that no one can pass through {them;} nor can {men} hear the voice of the cattle. Both the birds of the heavens and the beasts have fled; they are gone. (11) "I will make Jerusalem a heap of ruins {and} a den of jackals. I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

also

From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Ezekiel 21:28-32 NKJ)

(28) "And you, son of man, prophesy and say, 'Thus says the Lord God concerning the Ammonites and concerning their reproach,' and say: 'A sword, a sword {is} drawn, polished for slaughter, for consuming, for flashing -- (29) while they see vain visions for you, while they divine a lie to you, to bring you on the necks of the wicked, the slain whose day has come, whose iniquity {shall} end. (30) 'Return {it} to its sheath. I will judge you in the place where you were created, in the land of your nativity. (31) I will pour out My indignation on you; I will blow against you with the fire of My wrath, and deliver you into the hands of brutal men {who are} skillful to destroy. (32) You shall be fuel for the fire; your blood shall be in the midst of the land. You shall not be remembered, for I the Lord have spoken.'"

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 15.14 - (212)

## Psalms 28:3-4,35:4 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Ne-et sa-jee nem noo esh-fe-re khen ohe-re-ne: han-pet ho-ou ze et-khen noohe et: moy-noo epshois kata noo-eh-ve-o-wee: nem kata te-met petho-ou ente noo-eh-ve-o-wee: maro etshi-pe owoh en-se etsh-shoush enje ooon ne-ven et-ko-te en-sa-ta ep-see-she: maro-kou-to efa-hoo owoh en-se etshishe-pe enje ne-et so-etshe- nee eroy enhan pet-hoo: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Who speak peace to their neighbors, But evil {is} in their hearts. Give to them according to their deeds, And according to the wickedness of their endeavors Let those be put to shame and brought to dishonor Who seek after my life; Let those be turned back and brought to confusion Who plot my hurt. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Matthew 26:47-58 NKJ)

(47) And while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and elders of the people. (48) Now His betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him." (49) Then immediately he went up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed Him. (50) And Jesus said to him, "Friend, why have you come?" Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and took Him. (51) And suddenly, one of those {who were} with Jesus stretched out {his} hand and drew his sword, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. (52) Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword in its place, for all who take the sword will perish by the sword. (53) "Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me with more than twelve legions of angels? (54) "How then could the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen thus?" (55) In that hour Jesus said to the multitudes, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me? I sat daily with you, teaching in the temple, and you did not seize Me. (56) "But all this was done that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples forsook Him and fled. (57) And those who had laid hold of Jesus led {Him} away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. (58) But Peter followed Him at a distance to the high priest's courtyard. And he went in and sat with the servants to see the end.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 15.15 - (213)

#### (Mark 14:43-54 NKJ)

(43) And immediately, while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. (44) Now His betrayer had given them a signal, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the One; take Him and lead {Him} away safely." (45) And as soon as He had come, immediately he went up to Him and said to Him, "Rabbi, Rabbi!" and kissed Him. (46) Then they laid their hands on Him and took Him. (47) And one of those who stood by drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. (48) Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me? (49) "I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and you did not take Me. But the Scriptures must be fulfilled." (50) Then they all forsook Him and fled. (51) Now a certain young man followed Him, having a linen cloth thrown around {his} naked {body}. And the young men laid hold of him, (52) and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked, (53) And they led Jesus away to the high priest; and with him were assembled all the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes. (54) But Peter followed Him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. And he sat with the servants and warmed himself at the fire.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Luke 22:47-55 NKJ)

(47) And while He was still speaking, behold, a multitude; and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them and drew near to Jesus to kiss Him. (48) But Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?" (49) When those around Him saw what was going to happen, they said to Him, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?" (50) And one of them struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. (51) But Jesus answered and said, "Permit even this." And He touched his ear and healed him. (52) Then Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and the elders who had come to Him, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs? (53) "When I was with you daily in the temple, you did not try to seize Me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness." (54) Then, having arrested Him, they led {Him} and brought Him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed at a distance. (55) Now when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat among them.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 15.16 - (214)

(John 18:10-14 NKJ)

(10) Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. (11) Then Jesus said to Peter, "Put your sword into the sheath. Shall I not drink the cup which My Father has given Me?" (12) Then the detachment {of troops} and the captain and the officers of the Jews arrested Jesus and bound Him. (13) And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was high priest that year. (14) Now it was Caiaphas who gave counsel to the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

## THE COMMENTARY

The Ninth Hour Commentary of Friday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

When Jesus finished talking to His disciples about His passion, Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve disciples, came with a large number of men armed with swords and clubs from the chief priets and leaders of people. Judas, the traitor arranged a sign with them saying: "The one I kiss is the Man, arrest Him." He went straight up to Jesus and said: "Hail Master" and kissed Him. Jesus said to him: "Friend, how dare you betray Me with a kiss". One of the disciples pulled his sword and struck out the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. Jesus said: "Put away your sword, for all who draw the sword, will die by the sword. I can appeal to My Father and He will send Me thousands of angels to defend Me."

When the disciples saw that, they escaped and left Him with the crowd. They took Him to Caiphas, the high priest, and Peter followed at a distance and sat down at the court-yard.

Woe to you Judas, for you deserve eternal punishment. You will be cursed and your fate will be with the adulterous in hell.

## **RESPONSE:**

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 15.17 - (215)

# ELEVENTH HOUR OF FRIDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Isaiah 27:11-28:15 NKJ)

(11) When its boughs are withered, they will be broken off; the women come {and} set them on fire. For it {is} a people of no understanding; therefore He who made them will not have mercy on them, and He who formed them will show them no favor. (12) And it shall come to pass in that day {that} the Lord will thresh, from the channel of the River to the Brook of Egypt; and you will be gathered one by one, O you children of Israel. (13) So it shall be in that day. {that} the great trumpet will be blown; they will come, who are about to perish in the land of Assyria, and they who are outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem. (Isaiah 28) (1) Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty {is} a fading flower which {is} at the head of the verdant valleys, to those who are overcome with wine! (2) Behold, the Lord has a mighty and strong one, like a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, like a flood of mighty waters overflowing, who will bring {them} down to the earth with {His} hand. (3) The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, will be trampled under foot; (4) and the glorious beauty is a fading flower which {is} at the head of the verdant valley, like the first fruit before the summer, which an observer sees; he eats it up while it is still in his hand. (5) In that day the Lord of hosts will be for a crown of glory and a diadem of beauty to the remnant of His people, (6) for a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment, and for strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate. (7) But they also have erred through wine, and through intoxicating drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through intoxicating drink, they are swallowed up by wine, they are out of the way through intoxicating drink; they err in vision, they stumble {in} judgment. (8) For all tables are full of vomit {and} filthiness, {so that} no place {is clean}. (9) "Whom will he teach knowledge? and whom will he make to understand the message? Those {just} we and from milk? Those {just} drawn from the breasts? (10) For precept {must be} upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little." (11) For with stammering lips and another tongue He will speak to this people, (12) to whom He said, "This {is} the rest {with which} you may cause the weary to rest," And, "This {is} the refreshing"; yet they would not hear. (13) But the word of the Lord was to them, "Precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little," that they might go and fall backward, and be broken and snared and caught. (14) Therefore hear the word of the Lord, you scornful men, who rule this people who {are} in Jerusalem, (15) because you have said, "We have made a covenant with death, and with Sheol we are in agreement. When the overflowing scourge passes through, it will not come to us, for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood we have hidden outselves."

# FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 15.18 - (216)

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

#### (Psalms 2:1-5 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Eth-ve-oo han-ethnos av-oush evol: owoh han-laos av-er meleetan khen han pet-sho-weet: av-o-he erato enje ne-ooroou ente epka-he: owoh ne-arkhoun av-tho-ou-tee ev-ma e-te-o-ve em epshois nem e-te-o-ve pef ekhrestos: pet-shop khen ne-fe-o-we ef- es-o-ve em-mou: owoh epshois ef-e-elk-shay en-so-oo: to-te ef-e- saje ne-moo en-eh-re khen pef-gont: owoh en-ekh-ree khen pef-em- von ef-e-esh ter-thor-oo: Alleluia

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Why do the nations rage, And the people plot a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, And the rulers take counsel together, Against the Lord and against His Anointed, He who sits in the heavens shall laugh; The Lord shall hold them in derision. Then He shall speak to them in His wrath, And distress them in His deep displeasure. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Matthew 26:59-75 NKJ)

(59) Now the chief priests, the elders, and all the council sought false testimony against Jesus to put Him to death, (60) but found none. Even though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. But at last two false witnesses came forward (61) and said, "This {fellow} said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days.' " (62) And the high priest arose and said to Him, "Do You answer nothing? What {is it that these men testify against You?" (63) But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, "I adjure You by the living God that You tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God." (64) Jesus said to him, "{It is as you} said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven." (65) Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, "He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now you have heard His blasphemy! (66) "What do you think?" They answered and said, "He is deserving of death." (67) Then they spat in His face and beat Him; and others struck {Him} with the palms of their hands, (68) saying, "Prophesy to us, Christ! Who is the one who struck You?" (69) Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard. And a servant girl came to him, saying, "You also were with Jesus of Galilee." (70) But he denied it before {them} all, saying, "I do not know what you are saying." (71) And when he had gone out to the gateway, another {girl} saw him and said to those {who were} there, "This {fellow) also was with Jesus of Nazareth." (72) But again he denied with an oath, "I do not know the Man!" (73) And after a while those who stood by came to {him} and said to Peter, "Surely you also are {one} of them, because your speech betrays you." (74) Then he began to curse and swear, {saying}, "I do not know the Man!" And immediately a rooster crowed. (75) And Peter remembered the word of Jesus who had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." Then he went out and wept bitterly.

#### FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 15.19 - (217)

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Mark 14:55-72 NKJ)

(55) And the chief priests and all the council sought testimony against Jesus to put Him to death, and found none. (56) For many bore false witness against Him, but their testimonies did not agree. (57) And some rose up and bore false witness against Him, saying, (58) "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple that {is} made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.' " (59) But not even then did their testimony agree. (60) And the high priest stood up in the midst and asked Jesus, saying, "Do You answer nothing? What {is it} these men testify against You?" (61) But He kept silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, "Are You the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?" (62) And Jesus said, "I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven." (63) Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "What further need do we have of witnesses? (64) "You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think?" And they all condemned Him to be worthy of death. (65) Then some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him, and to say to Him, "Prophesy!" And the officers struck Him with the palms of their hands. (66) Now as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came. (67) And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked at him and said, "You also were with Jesus of Nazareth." (68) But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are saying." And he went out on the porch, and a rooster crowed. (69) And the servant girl saw him again, and began to say to those who stood by, "This is one of them." (70) But he denied it again. And a little later those who stood by said to Peter again, "Surely you are {one} of them; for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows {it}." (71) But he began to curse and swear, "I do not know this Man of whom you speak!" (72) And a second time {the} rooster crowed. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus had said to him, "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times." And when he thought about it, he wept.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Luke 22;56-65 NK,I)

(56) And a certain servant girl, seeing him as he sat by the fire, looked intently at him and said, "This man was also with Him." (57) But he denied Him, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him." (58) And after a little while another saw him and said, "You also are of them." But Peter said, "Man, I am not!" (59) Then after about an hour had passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, "Surely this {fellow} also was with Him, for he is a Galilean." (60) But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying!" And immediately, while he was still speaking, the rooster crowed. (61) And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said to him, "Before

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 15.20 - (218)

the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." (62) Then Peter went out and wept bitterly. (63) Now the men who held Jesus mocked Him and beat Him. (64) And having blindfolded Him, they struck Him on the face and asked Him, saying, "Prophesy! Who is it that struck You?" (65) And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (John 18:15-27 NKJ)

(15) And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so {did} another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and went with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest. (16) But Peter stood at the door outside. Then the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought Peter in. (17) Then the servant girl who kept the door said to Peter, "You are not also {one} of this Man's disciples, are you?" He said, "I am not." (18) And the servants and officers who had made a fire of coals stood there, for it was cold, and they warmed themselves. And Peter stood with them and warmed himself. (19) The high priest then asked Jesus about His disciples and His doctrine, (20) Jesus answered him, "I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where the Jews always meet, and in secret I have said nothing. (21) "Why do you ask Me? Ask those who have heard Me what I said to them. Indeed they know what I said." (22) And when He had said these things, one of the officers who stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, "Do You answer the high priest like that?" (23) Jesus answered him, "If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why do you strike Me?" (24) Then Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest. (25) Now Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. Therefore they said to him, "You are not also {one} of His disciples, are you?" He denied {it} and said, "I am not!" (26) One of the servants of the high priest, a relative {of him} whose ear Peter cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with Him?" (27) Peter then denied again; and immediately a rooster crowed.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Friday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

Listen to David, the King of Jerusalem, blaming its inhabitants saying: "Why this uproar and untruthful mutterings among the nations? All the kings of the earth rose in revolt against the Lord Christ". Through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, David knew that Jerusalem will be the place where the chief priests will gather and ask for a false witness to condemn Jesus to death. Many men gave false witnesses, but the chief priests could not find any truth in them. At last, two stepped forward and said: "This Man said I have

## FRIDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 15.21 - (219)

power to destroy the temple of God and in three days build it up". The high priest said: "Why are You silent? If you are Christ the Son of God, tell us". Jesus said: "You have said it". The high priest tore his clothes and said: "He has spoken blasphemy, we do not need any more witnesses". Meanwhile Peter was sitting outside, a servant came up to him and said: "You were a disciple to that Galilean". He said "NO". Another came saying: "You are one of His followers, you are a Galilean". He denied. A third one came saying: "I have seen you with Him in the garden". He denied again saying: "I do not know what you are talking about". At that moment, the cock crowed. Peter went out and cried bitterly.

#### RESPONSE:

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

# GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - The Happenings and Readings 16.1.1 - ( 220 )

# The Happenings And Readings

When the Lord Christ went to Gethsemane (John 18:1) He knew that Judas knows the whereabouts of the place. He did not desire to hide but was prepared to offer Himself as a redemption for the world's sins. He did not wait for the soldiers to ask Him who He is, but went out to meet them and asked whom do they seek. This was in the middle of the night of Friday Eve which was on 15th of Nisan.

When the soldiers captured the Saviour and the Disciples saw their Teacher bound and taken away they left Him and fled ... except for two who controlled their fear and they are John who remained till the end and stood at the cross, and Peter who did not complete his journey and we see him deny his Lord. These two disciples followed the multitude to the court of the high priest Annas who was the father-in-law of Caiaphas. It was customery of the counsel members to meet in one of the temple quarters but they instead chose to meet in the court of the high priest. Their intention of this secret meeting was to hide their plan from the people for the temple quarters, at that time, was crowded with people because of the days of the Passover.

When the Jews arrested the Lord Christ, they prescribed Him firstly to Annas for he was a man of strong personality, and he sent Him, while bound, to Caiaphas.

Thus ... the seventy connsel members met had convened a non- official preparational session. Our Lord remained before Caiaphas and the counsel members till near morning or the crowing of the cock. During this time, His disciple Peter denied Him three times.

When it was day the great counsel met on Friday morning in the temple. They confirmed the previous non-official sitting which was convened the night before in the court of the high priest. The sentence of Christ by death in this sitting was null and considered as merely passing of the members opinion for it was contrary to the Jewish Law to examine such cases at night. It appears from this that the high priests were very upset with Jesus and thus met at night to invent an accusation against Him. The high priest asked Him: "Are You Christ the Son of God?" When Jesus answered this question, Caiaphas (who was chief priest after Annas) advertising that he was greatly affected by the answer that he considered it blasphemy and said that there was no further need for witnesses. They all sentenced Him to death. But they and their leaders had not the power to carry our this sentence.

The chief priest tore his clothes - the known sign of sadness to the Jews. The chief priest intended to show his extreme disgust at the blasphemy and that Jesus added to His iniquity by the chief priests' tearing of his clothes. The Mosaie Law forbade the chief priest to tear his clothes (Leviticus 21:10). Thus from that time the order of priesthood has been taken from the Jewish nation.

They took Jesus to the Roman judge Pontius to order His crucifixion. It is not a hidden secret that only the great council had the right by law to judge and sentence the cases which deserve punishment. However the Roman government had taken away this right (authority) prior to this time by a number of years. They bound the Saviour and brought Him to Pontius as all the evangelists have recorded. The intention of going to him was to obtain his support to their sentence. Then Judas seeing that He (Jesus) had been condemned was remorseful and brought back the thirty pieces of silver (Matthew 27:3).

When the Saviour was sent for the first time to the Roman ruler, the whole multitude followed (Luke 23:1). Undoubtedly they sought, through their gathering and taking Him in the morning with a parade of teachers and great men, to mislead Pontius and convince him that He committed a deed worse than any other deed ever heard of. When Pontius was informed that the whole multitude have come to him with a sinner and that they cannot enter the rulers court (because the law forbade them to enter places which have leaven in them so that they are not defiled before the Passover), they sent Jesus inside and they remained outside by the door on the road. Pontius then came out to meet them by himself. No doubt they were greedy for his confirmation of their sentence without the mentioning of the reasons to which the whole multitude had judged Him on. Their wish was denied by the question of Pontius: "What complaint do you have against this person?" They thus had no choice but to declare the antruthful iniquity. The end result was that Pontius declared that he finds no fault in Him which deserves death.

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - The Happenings and Readings 16.1.2 - (221)

As Pontius puzzled on how to rid himself from judging the Lord, he thought of sending Him to Herod the tetrarch of Galilee (Luke 3:1), and thus relieve himself of the responsibility. Herod was the second son of Herod the great and was like his father - desiring glory and majesty and pleasurable life. He is the one whom the Lord had named a fox (Luke 13:32).

Herod met our Saviour with joy for he was eager to meet Him for a long time. Desiring to know something about Him, he asked Him many questions to which Christ did not answer (Luke 23:9). He hoped to see a miracle, but through His Divine wisdom He did not perform any. Thus he and his men of war mocked Him. As for Jesus, He remained silent and did not answer.

Herod considered the sending of Jesus by Pontius a gesture of respect and love. This was the means by which the friendship between them can be restored which was lost due to the slaughtering of the Galileans by Pontius, mentioned in Saint Luke's Gospel chapter thirteen.

Then Jesus was returned to Pontius by Herod and Pontius was persistent to release Him. This time he officially sat on the chair of judgement and declared that he has examined the case very closely and did not find in Jesus one cause deserving death, and that even Herod has declared this as well. He thus said that he will chastise Him and release Him, hoping that the Jewish nation and particularly the Priests will be pleased with this. However, they were not, but those present cried: Crucify Him and release Barabbas (which means son of Abbas). This man was known for the shedding of blood and committing sins. He had been thrown into prison for insurrections and turmoil committed by himself. One cannot help notice that Barabbas was a murderer - an act which the chief priests falsely accused the Saviour of; and that of insurrection (rebellion against authority). There is no greater evidence than this which shows the deceit of this nation to ask of the Roman judge the release of Barabbas the sinner and judgement of the Righteous Saviour.

When Pontius saw that there is no hope from this but instead trouble might arise, he took water and washed his hands before the multitude saying: "I am innocent of the blood of this Just Person, you see to it" (Matthew 27:24). This saying does not justify Pontius ... for although he washed his hands with water, he did not wash his heart from the iniquity for he delivered to death He who was judged innocent but listened to the peoples cry which was contrary to what he believed. When he was unable to convince the priests and elders, he delivered the Saviour to be firstly scourged then crucified.

All the Coptic congregations gather on this great day which is truly the greatest day of all the days of humanity and the turning point in life as an incidence of chance, which is according to the Divine order which is full of love, and according to God's promises that the woman's seed will crush the serpents head (Genesis 3:15).

We all gather today and stand around our cross, the sword of our victory, and the secret of our joy ... and this Divine Revelation that was given to the prophets of the Old Testament to offer that which is not seen by eyes which is an exact replica of the present fact. Truly this is evidence for the cross of humanity in all her past, present, and future, till we see Him as a lamb as though it had been slain (Revelation 5:6). The prayers of today are a holy chance to live in the communion of the Holy Cross in a living tradition and truly joyful to the souls redeemed by the cross, and the refreshing hymns which glorify our Crucified God.

- 1 Morning Prayer: Concerning the judgemental accusation and the false fabrications.
- 2 Third Hour: Our Lord Jesus delivered to be scourged, spat on His face and mocked.
- 3 Sixth Hour: The hour of Crucifixion.
- 4 Ninth Hour: Our Lord Jesus commands His Spirit into the hands of the Father.
- 5 Eleventh Hour: Our Saviour is pierced in His side with a spear.
- 6 Twelfth Hour: The hour of Burial.

#### GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - The Happenings and Readings 16.1.3 - (222)

#### MORNING OF GREAT FRIDAY

The prophecies begin with the declaration of joyful news: "Hear O Israel: You are to cross over the Jordan today and go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier" (Deuteronomy 8:19-20; 9:1-24).

Although we are sinners and naked of every virtue, but we shall cross the Jordan (a symbol of baptism and passover by the Cross). Thus the Lord says in the same prophecy: "Do not think in your heart ... that because of my righteousness the Lord has brought me in ..."

The same case is clarified in the second prophecy from Isaiah 1:2-9: "I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me; the ox knows its owner, and the donkey its master's crib, but Israel does not know, My people do not consider". But we shall cross the Jordan and inherit the new land (Canaan is symbolic of the Heavenly Kingdom). When we enter the Church this morning and stand before Your Cross my Lord Jesus, we shall be happy for we took the free gift and were bought by Your Blood and we're not equivalent of dirt - not by our virtues or righteousness of souls, but its Your love my Lord that made You naked and lifted You on the Cross so that we cross from death to life.

The same prophecy says to us: "You shall bear tribulations for you are laden with iniquity" (Isaiah 1:4). This is the natural reward for sin, but also the same prophecy declares that you beared our sins for us and says concerning Yourself, O You who paid the price: "From the sole of the foot even to the head ... but wounds and bruises and putrifying sores" (Isaiah 1:6).

The third prophecy is from Isaiah 2:10-21: "... and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day", for it is the day of Your Kingship my Lord, and this Holy Cross is Your throne in which You sat on and established Your Kingdom; and Jeremiah the prophet reveals to us in the following prophecy: "O earth, earth, earth, bear the word of the Lord! Write this man ... a man easted out". Therefore thus says the Lord against the shepherds who feed My people: "You have scattered My flock, driven them away and not attended to them. But I will gather the remnant of My flock ... and bring them back to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase" (Jeremiah 22:29-30; 1-6).

As for the prophecy from the wisdom of Solomon 2:12-28: "He professes to have knowledge of God and is called Son of God, He became to us a reproof of our thoughts, the very sight of Him is a burden to us, and boasts that God is His Father, and let us test what will happen at the end of His life (resurrection). Let us test Him with insult and torture that we may find out how gentle He is, let us condemn Him to a shameful death (the cross is the way of punishing servants by death and is a sign of shame), for, according to what He says, He will be protected (what further need do we have of witnesses)" ... Is there clarification more greater than this.

For this is the hour of fabricated accusations and thus David the prophet says in the Psalm of this hour: "For false witnesses have risen against Me and such as breathe out violence" (Psalm 27:12).

And after these unjustified fabricated accusations, the steps start towards the Cross whence the Lord is delivered to the hands of the Jews and we see Him in the Third Hour in the midst of tortures - being scoutged, slapped, and mocked.

#### The Third Hour

The first prophecy of this hour reveals the sign of the Cross from the book of Genesis (48:1-19): "When Joseph presented his sons Ephraim and Manassch to Jacob his father to bless them, they came forward and bowed beside his knees. So Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand towards Israel's left hand and Manassch with his left hand towards Israel's right hand. Then he stretched out his right hand and laid it on Ephraim's head, who was younger, and his left hand on Manassch's head (it was meant tobe the opposite for Manassch was the first born) ... and guided his bands (by the sign of the cross) and Joseph said to his father "Not so my father for this one is the first born; put your right hand on his head". But his father refused and said "I know my son, I know ..."".

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - The Happenings and Readings 16.1.4 - (223)

This is the day of the Lord's Passion and the joy of humanity as a whole, for it took through the Cross what could not be weighed out by humans or nature. It gave redemption and life the cost of which is the Blood of Christ who is the First Born among many brethren (Romans 8:29).

The remaining prophecies of this hour, during which our Saviour received the torture of our sins, prophecise with this Passion, to the extent of being repeated (word for word) in the Gospels of the New Testament.

Prophecy - And I was not rebellious, but gave my back to those who struck me.

Fulfillment in New Testament - Delivered Jesus to be scrouged (Mark 15:15).

Prophecy - And my cheeks for striking.

Fulfillment in New Testament - And they struck Him (John 19:13).

Prophecy - I did not hide My face from shame and spitting (Isaiah 50:4-9).

Fulfillment in New Testament - And they spat on Him (Mark 15:19).

Prophecy - They plotted against their souls saying let us bound the Righteous (Isaiah 3:9-15).

Fulfillment of New Testament - And they bound Him and led Him away (Matthew 27:3).

As for the scarlet robe, Isaiah also prophecised about it: "Who is this who comes from Edom, with dyed red garments from Bozrah, this One who is glorious in His apparel, travelling in the greatness of His strength - as a King - why is Your apparel red, and Your garments like one who treads in the winepress? I have troden the winepress alone" (Isaiah 63:1-7).

This red scarlet robe is the bleeding of our sins was spoken by Isaiah the prophet: "Though your sins are like scarlet (red), they shall be as white as snow" (Isaiah 1:18). Our Good Saviour carried it and entered the winepress alone.

Even the Psalm talks about the Passion of the Lord which He met during this hour: "For I am ready for scourging and My sorrow is continually before Me" (Psalm 38:17).

## THE SIXTH HOUR

"Jesus Christ, our Lord, who was crucified at the Sixth Hour. You mortified sin by the Cross. O Lord, may all our pains be ended through Your life-giving and healing suffering. By the nails which You were nailed with, may our minds be saved from foolishness and worldly desire" (The Agbia).

The whole church prays by the spirit of supplication with this segment in this Holy Hour. The hour of raising of the cross. It is one of the most beautiful hours of the whole week. The readings of it are mixed with hymns in a lively and beautiful tradition. The rite of this hour starts with the prophecies as usual.

Numbers 21:1-9 is concerned with the bronze serpent which is symbolic of the Cross: "when anyone looked at the bronze serpent, he lived", and whoever lives in the Cross beats death and the poison of the world.

Isaiah 53:7: "He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent".

Amos 8:9-12: "And it shall come to pass in that day,' says the Lord God, 'that I will darken the earth in broad daylight", and thus there was darkness on the earth from the Sixth Hour till the Ninth Hour.

This hour is the hour of nails in the Saviour's Body, and the nail in the heart of His Mother the Virgin. We also have been granted this grace. The nails of the Saviour nail His fear in our hearts and saves our minds from foolishness and worldly desires to the rememberance of His heavenly laws.

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - The Happenings and Readings 16.1.5 - (224)

And you my Mother, Saint Mary the Virgin, we remember you at this awesome hour with the beautiful hymn ("Tay sho-ree", "This is the pure golden censor..."), and in the Ninth Hour with the hymn ("Te-sho-ree", "The golden censor is the Virgin...").

You were nailed my Lord so that the deep secrets of the Cross open for us whence Satan falls justfully and is eternally judged to destruction: "Having disarmed principlalities and powers, he made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it (the cross)" (Colossians 2:15).

Thus we Your redeemed children sing with hymns glorifying Your ascention on the Cross as a sacrifice for the world's salvation: "He who lifted Himself as an acceptable sacrifice on the Cross ... - Fay entailed ...".

We declare our faith clearly and truly, to take communion with the Cross and not rejectors of it. The summary of our whole faith is in this beautiful hymn: "You the Only Monogenes Son and the Word of God, the Immortal and everlasting who accepted everything for our salvation. The incarnated from the Mother-of-God the ever-Virgin Saint Mary; without change, Christ God who became Man was crucified. Through death He treaded on death. One of the Holy Trinity who is glorified witht the Father and Holy Spirit, save us - O-mo-ge-nees".

In this hour, all of humanity entered the kingdom and all the souls rejoiced, the prophets of the Old Testament, and those who experienced the cross of our Lord in the New Testament. Thus, Saint Paul the Apostle joins with us and declares with joy: "But God forbid that I should glory except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ" (Galatians 6:14).

Then the Psalm is said: "They drove nails in my body, they have pierced my hands and feet ...", and the four Gospels picture for us the happening of the crucifixion and that there was darkness on the earth from the Sixth Hour to the Ninth Hour.

MyLord Jesus, we shall stand before Your nails, and take them as strong weapons against the follishness of our hearts and minds. My Lord, I desire that this hour does not pass by till Heave all my worries under Your feet and Cross. I desire that my heart is steadfast in Your love through these holy nails and to make my life strong in You...

#### THE NINTH HOUR

"At the Ninth Hour, You surrendered Your soul to the hands of the Father, after being hanged on the Cross. You guided the thief to join You in Paradise, do not forget or reject me..." (The Agbia).

"And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit" (Matthew 27:50; Mark 15:37).

Father, into Your hands I commend My spirit" (Luke 23:46).

"So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, 'it is finished' and bowing His head, He gave up His spirit" (John 19:30).

And at the Cross the Church today stands and gazes at this love which is poured on the Cross till she sees her Saviour pass the unknown sea and cause of the world's fear; death.

How blessed is this moment at which Jesus bowed His head and commended His spirit. A moment which greatly terrified Satan and bounded him, and the souls which slept rejoiced because of the hope: "For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit" (1 Peter 4:6). It is the same moment which the right thief entered Paradise, opening its door before humanity.

The darkness of this fearsome death was ceased with the passover of our Savious through death, and death has lost its authority on those who die in Christ Jesus.

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - The Happenings and Readings 16.1.6 - (225)

Jeremiah the prophet tells us in this hour: "But I was like a docile lamb brought to the slaughter ... they had devised schemes against me, saying 'let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and let us cut him off from the land of the living" (11:18-23).

They devised to cut you from life O my Lord, and You are its source, and the giver of it to every person. When You crossed this death, You changed its human meaning and it (death) became (in Christ) life and eternity to the whole world.

Zechariah the prophet (14:5-11) reveals to us: "And in that day it shall be that living waters shall flow from Jerusalem, half of them towards the eastern sea - and half of them towards the western sea - and the Lord shall be King over all the earth".

He is the living water, even if He truly died on the Cross, and we sing with the angels "Holy God, Holy Almighty, Holy Immoral who does not die".

Probably the Spirit, in this prophecy, desired to reveal for us the composition of Christ's Kingdom as living water to whoever desires to come and drink - the Jews (eastern sea) and the Lord shall be King over all the earth.

The prophet says concerning You that You are living water "the rock which followed the people of old and gave them water in the desert" (Exodus 17:6). "For I will pour water on him who is thirsty, and floods on the dry ground" (Isaiah 44:3). We see You now my Lord in a sight which melts my heart and fills it with the emotions of love, saying to us "I am thirsty", and what have we offered to You O Christ. You say to us in this hour's Psalm: "and for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink" (Psalm 69:21).

#### THE ELEVENTH HOUR

Now everything is completed according to the promise of God to humanity, and our Saviour declared that "it is finished" (John 19:30). Nothing remains now except for us to come and drink from this outward flood, the river waters of life. This is the hour of declaring the gushing of river waters of life, when Moses struck the rock in the wilderness, water gushed out and people drank, and when Longenos the soldier pierced the Saviour's side, blood and water immediately came out.

The prophecy declares that the Passover has been completed: "You may take it from the sheep or from the goats ... then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it, and they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two door-posts and on the lintel of the houses, you shall let none of it remain until morning and a bone of it shall not be broken. Now the blood shall be a sign on the houses where you are, and when I see the blood, I shall pass over you" (Exodus 12:1-14).

Here is our Passover hanging on the Cross, and when they came to Him they did not break His legs (John 19:34). He is amongs us now hanging on the Cross while opening His arms the whole day and our whole life. The blood pouring from His open side, a sign on our houses and hearts, the New Covenant of the passover from death to life. Similarly the pouring of the water for purification, for meekness, for peace, for love - these are the fruits of the Spirit given to us by Baptism (water). Your pierced side O Christ is the baptism which we are baptized with by blood in the communion of Your Cross, and the water for the birth of the new life and the death of the authority of sin.

In the ninth hour, You were thirsty and truly You were thirsty for me to drink from Your living water, and here now You offer it to me in the Eleventh Hour.

#### THE TWELFTH HOUR

The custom of the Romans was to leave the crucified bodies on the cross till eaten by the birds and animals of the desert. As for the Jews they easted the dead in a ditch (valley of Henoum) which means the land of the Hades. It was the tip of the country where all the rubbish was burned. If Joseph had not come to Pontius and requested the Body of the Lord Jesus, then He would have been easted with the two thieves. So Joseph took the Body and he was helped by Nicodemus who was a member of the council of seventy and did not agree to the judgement issued by the Jews against Jesus (John 7:50-52). He came and brought with him one hundred pounds of ointment inixture of invertical does, and wrapped Him in pure linen. This

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - The Happenings and Readings 16.1.7 - (226)

was not done except by the wealthy and honourable people. Thus the prophecy of Isaiah was fulfilled (he made his grave with the wicked, but with the rich at His death - Isaiah 53:9); for Joseph was a rich man.

The prophecies from Lamentation of Jeremiah are amazingly wonderful (3:1-25), in which the weeping prophet talks, with the Spirit of prophecy, about the Passion of the Cross which our Saviour travelled till the tomb and even to the Resurrection.

The second prophecy is from Jonah the prophet who was in the fish's belly for three days and three nights. This case was interpreted by our Lord Himself when He said with His Holy tongue: "For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth" Matthew 12:40).

The Gospels of this hour also explain this case, while the Psalm is sung with the beautiful "Royal Tune" (Shami Tune) - "Your throne O God is forever and ever" (Pck-eth-ro-nos Evnotee). You reigned my Lord on the whole earth and on all the creation, past, present, and future, and to the end of eternity.

I will not talk ... but I will stand before Your wounds and under Your pierced side to drink and drink ... this is the supreme goodness and the secret of Your children's joy .....

GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 16.1.8 - (227)

# IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

# MORNING HOUR OF GREAT FRIDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

From the Book of Deuteronomy the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Deuteronomy 8:19-9:24 NKJ)

(19) "Then it shall be, if you by any means forget the Lord your God, and follow other gods, and serve them and worship them, I testify against you this day that you shall surely perish. (20) "As the nations which the Lord destroys before you, so you shall perish, because you would not be obedient to the voice of the Lord your God. (Deuteronomy 9) (1) "Hear, O Israel: You {are} to cross over the Jordan today, and go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourself, cities great and fortified up to heaven, (2) "a people great and tall, the descendants of the Anakim, whom you know, and {of whom} you heard {it said}, 'Who can stand before the descendants of Anak?' (3) 'Therefore understand today that the Lord your God {is} He who goes over before you {as} a consuming fire. He will destroy them and bring them down before you; so you shall drive them out and destroy them quickly, as the Lord has said to you. (4) "Do not think in your heart, after the Lord your God has cast them out before you, saying, 'Because of my righteousness the Lord has brought me in to possess this land'; but {it is,} because of the wickedness of these nations {that} the Lord is driving them out from before you. (5) "{It is not because of your righteousness or the uprightness of your heart {that} you go in to possess their land, but because of the wickedness of these nations {that} the Lord your God drives them out from before you, and that He may fulfill the word which the Lord swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. (6) "Therefore understand that the Lord your God is not giving you this good land to possess because of your righteousness, for you {are} a stiff-necked people. (7) "Remember {and} do not forget how you provoked the Lord your God to wrath in the wilderness; from the day that you departed from the land of Egypt until you came to this place, you have been rebellious against the Lord. (8) "Also in Horeb you provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the Lord was angry {enough} with you to have destroyed you. (9) "When I went up into the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant which the Lord made with you, then I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights. I neither ate bread nor drank water. (10) "Then the Lord delivered to me two tablets of stone written with the finger of God, and on them {were} all the words which the Lord had spoken to you on the mountain from the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. (11) "And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty nights, {that} the Lord gave me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant. (12) "Then the Lord said to me, 'Arise, go down quickly from here, for your people whom you brought out of Egypt have acted corruptly; they have quickly turned aside from the way which I commanded them; they have

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 16.1.9 - (228)

made themselves a molded image.' (13) "Furthermore the Lord spoke to me, saying, 'I have seen this people, and indeed they are a stiff-necked people. (14) 'Let Me alone, that I may destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of you a nation mightier and greater than they.' (15) "So I turned and came down from the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire; and the two tablets of the covenant {were} in my two hands. (16) "And I looked, and there, you had sinned against the Lord your God, {and} had made for yourselves a molded calf! You had turned aside quickly from the way which the Lord had commanded you. (17) "Then I took the two tablets and threw them out of my two hands and broke them before your eyes. (18) "And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water. because of all your sin which you committed in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke Him to anger. (19) "For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure with which the Lord was angry with you, to destroy you. But the Lord listened to me at that time also. (20) "And the Lord was very angry with Aaron {and} would have destroyed him; so I prayed for Aaron also at the same time. (21) "Then I took your sin, the calf which you had made, and burned it with fire and crushed it {and} ground {it} very small, until it was as fine as dust; and I threw its dust into the brook that descended from the mountain. (22) "Also at Taberah and Massah and Kibroth Hattaavah you provoked the Lord to wrath. (23) "Likewise, when the Lord sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, 'Go up and possess the land which I have given you,' then you rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and you did not believe Him nor obey His voice. (24) "You have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 1:2-9 NKJ)

(2) Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth! For the Lord has spoken: "Thave nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against Me; (3) the ox knows its owner And the donkey its master's crib; {but} Israel does not know, My people do not consider." (4) Alas, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a brood of evildoers, children who are corrupters! They have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked to anger the Holy One of Israel, they have turned away backward. (5) Why should you be stricken again? You will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faints. (6) From the sole of the foot even to the head, {there is} no soundness in it, {but} wounds and bruises and putrefying sores; they have not been closed or bound up, or soothed with ointment. (7) Your country {is} desolate, your cities {are} burned with fire; strangers devour your land in your presence; and {it is} desolate, as overthrown by strangers. (8) So the daughter of Zion is left as a booth in a vineyard, as a but in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. (9) Unless the Lord of hosts had left to us a very small remnant, we would have become like Sodom, we would have been made like Gomorrah.

#### GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 16.1.10 - (229)

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 2:10-21 NKJ)

(10) Enter into the rock, and hide in the dust, from the terror of the Lord and the glory of His majesty. (11) The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. (12) For the day of the Lord of hosts {shall come} upon everything proud and lofty, upon everything lifted up -- and it shall be brought low -- (13) upon all the cedars of Lebanon {that are} high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan; (14) upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills {that are} lifted up; (15) upon every high tower, and upon every fortified wall; (16) upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all the beautiful sloops. (17) The loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; the Lord alone will be exalted in that day, (18) but the idols He shall utterly abolish. (19) They shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, from the terror of the Lord and the glory of His majesty, when He arises to shake the earth mightily. (20) In that day a man will cast away his idols of silver and his idols of gold, which they made, {each} for himself to worship, to the moles and bats, (21) to go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the crags of the rugged rocks, from the terror of the Lord and the glory of His majesty, when He arises to shake the earth mightily.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Jeremiah 22:29-23:6 NKJ)

(29) O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord! (30) Thus says the Lord: 'Write this man down as childless, a man {who} shall not prosper in his days; for none of his descendants shall prosper, sitting on the throne of David, and ruling anymore in Judah.' "(Jeremiah 23) (1) "Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture!" says the Lord. (2) Therefore thus says the Lord God of Israel against the shepherds who feed My people: "You have scattered My flock, driven them away, and not attended to them. Behold, I will attend to you for the evil of your doings," says the Lord. (3) "But I will gather the remnant of My flock out of all countries where I have driven them, and bring them back to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase. (4) "I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, nor shall they be lacking," says the Lord. (5) "Behold, {the} days are coming." says the Lord, "That I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness; a King shall reign and prosper, and execute judgment and righteousness in the earth. (6) In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell safely; now this {is} His name by which He will be called: THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

# GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 16.1.11 - (230)

This prophecy is taken from (Jeremiah 18:2-6;30:2,3,6;21:1;38:1 and Zechariah 11:11-14)

Then Jeremiah said to Phashur, you were for a time with your fathers opposing truth and your children who come after they will commit sin which is more evil then yours. For they price that which has no price, and torment He who heals sicknesses and forgives iniquities, and take thirty pieces of silver, the price which the children od Israel decided on, and throw it in the potter's field. As the Lord commanded me, thus I speak: the judgement of destruction will come upon and your children forever, for they have casted innocent blood to be judged.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Isaiah 24:1-13 NKJ)

(1) Behold, the Lord makes the earth empty and makes it waste, distorts its surface and scatters abroad its inhabitants. (2) And it shall be: as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. (3) The land shall be entirely emptied and utterly plundered, for the Lord has spoken this word. (4) The earth mourns {and} fades away, the world languishes {and} fades away; the haughty people of the earth languish. (5) The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, Broken the everlasting covenant. (6) Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men {are} left. (7) The new wine fails, the vine languishes, all the merry-hearted sigh. (8) The mirth of the tambourine ceases, the noise of the jubilant ends, the joy of the harp ceases. (9) They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink is bitter to those who drink it. (10) The city of confusion is broken down; every house is shut up, so that none may go in. (11) {There is} a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. (12) In the city desolation is left, and the gate is stricken with destruction. (13) When it shall be thus in the midst of the land among the people, {it shall be like the shaking of an olive tree, like the gleaning of grapes when the vintage is done.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From the Book of Wisdom of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (WISDOM OF SOLOMON 2:12-22)

12 "Let us lie in wait for the righteous man, because he is inconvenient to us and opposes our actions; he reproaches us for sins against the law, and accuses us of sins against our training. He professes to have knowledge of God, and calls himself a child of the Lord, he became to us a reproof of our thoughts; the very sight of him is a burden to us, because his manner of is unlike—that of others, and his ways are strange. 16 We are con-

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 16.1.12 - (231)

sidered by him as something base, and he avoids our ways as unclean; he calls the last end of the righteoius happy, and boasts that God is his father. 17 Let us see if his words are true, and let us test what will happen at the end of his life; 18 for if the righteous man is God's son, he will help him, and will deliver him from the hand of his adversaries. 19 Let us test him with insult and torture, that we may find out how gentle he is, and make trial of his forbearance. 20 Let us condemn him to a shameful death, for, according to what he says, he will be protected." 21 Thus they reasoned, but they were led astray, for their wickedness blinded them, 22 and they did not know the secret purposes of God, nor hope for the wages of holiness, nor discern the prize for blameless souls;

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Job the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Job 12:18-13:1 NKJ)

(18) He loosens the bonds of kings, And binds their waist with a belt. (19) He leads princes away plundered, and overthrows the mighty. (20) He deprives the trusted ones of speech, and takes away the discernment of the elders. (21) He pours contempt on princes, and disarms the mighty. (22) He uncovers deep things out of darkness, and brings the shadow of death to light. (23) He makes nations great, and destroys them; He enlarges nations, and guides them. (24) He takes away the understanding of the chiefs of the people of the earth, and makes them wander in a pathless wilderness. (25) They grope in the dark without light, and He makes them stagger like a drunken {man}. (Job 13) (1) "Behold, my eye has seen all {this}, My ear has heard and understood it.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Zechariah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Zechariah II:11-14 NKJ)

(11) So it was broken on that day. Thus the poor of the flock, who were watching me, knew that it {was} the word of the Lord. (12) Then I said to them, "If it is agreeable to you, give {me} my wages; and if not, refrain." So they weighed out for my wages thirty {pieces} of silver. (13) And the Lord said to me, "Throw it to the potter" -- that prince-ly price they set on me. So I took the thirty {pieces} of silver and threw them into the house of the Lord for the potter. (14) Then I cut in two my other staff, Bonds, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Micah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Micah 1:16-2:3 NKJ)

(16) Make yourself hald and cut off your hair, because of your precious children; enlarge your baldness like an eagle, for they shall go from you into captivity. (Micah 2) (1)

# GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 16.1.13 - (232)

Woe to those who devise iniquity, And work out evil on their beds! At morning light they practice it, Because it is in the power of their hand. (2) They covet fields and take {them} by violence, also houses, and seize {them}. So they oppress a man and his house, a man and his inheritance. (3) Therefore thus says the Lord: "Behold, against this family I am devising disaster, from which you cannot remove your necks; nor shall you walk haughtily, for this {is} an evil time.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Micah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Micah 7:1-8 NKJ)

(1) Woe is me! For I am like those who gather summer fruits, like those who glean vintage grapes; {there is no} cluster to eat of the first-ripe fruit {which} my soul desires. (2) The faithful {man} has perished from the earth, and {there is} no one upright among men. They all lie in wait for blood; every man hunts his brother with a net. (3) That they may successfully do evil with both hands -- the prince asks {for gifts}, the judge {seeks} a bribe, and the great {man} utters his evil desire; so they scheme together. (4) The best of them {is} like a brier; the most upright {is sharper} than a thorn hedge; the day of your watchman and your punishment comes; now shall be their perplexity. (5) Do not trust in a friend; do not put your confidence in a companion; Guard the doors of your mouth from her who lies in your bosom. (6) For son dishonors father, daughter rises against her mother, daughter-in-law against ber mother-in-law; a man's enemies {are} the men of his own house. (7) Therefore I will look to the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation; my God will hear me. (8) Do not rejoice over me, my enemy; when I fall, I will arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord {will be} a light to me.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

## A HOMILY

A Homily of our father Saint Abba John Chrysostom, may his blessings be with us all, Amen.

What shall be said concerning the iniquity of Judas who betrayed his Lord? He is one of the twelve. He is Judas Iscariot. He went to the chief priests and said to them 'what will you give me and I shall deliver Him to you'. They offered him thirty pices of silver -O what great ignorance!! Evermore so what great love of silver which is the root of every evil. When he desired it, he sold his Good Teacher and Righteous Lord. He casted himself thus into the path of destruction. How determined is the love of money. It is the source of all evil and worse than the battles of Satan. The souls which are overcome by it are turned to breakdown. They thus do not know themselves and even reject knowing others. They reject the law of nature, and their heart always wonders in alarm. Look at how many graces money has taken from Judas! For the Lord Jesus Christ spoke to them openly concerning Hades and the graces of the Kingdom of Heaven. Thus everyone knows the measure of torment of the sinners, and the glorification of those who struggle for the salvation of their souls.

## E ROLY PASCHA - First Hou 16.1.14 - (233)

Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba John Chrysostom who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, One God. Amen

## THE PAULINE EPSITLE

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians, may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

## (1Corinthians 1:23-2:4 NKJ)

(23) but we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Greeks foolishness, (24) but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. (25) Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. (26) For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, {are called}. (27) But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty; (28) and the base things of the world and the things which are despised God has chosen, and the things which are not, to bring to nothing the things that are, (29) that no flesh should glory in His presence. (30) But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God -- and righteousness and sanctification and redemption -- (31) that, as it is written, "He who glories, let him glory in the Lord."

(1Corinthians 2)(1) And I, brethren, when I came to you, did not come with excellence of speech or of wisdom declaring to you the testimony of God. (2) For I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified. (3) I was with you in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling. (4) And my speech and my preaching {were} not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power,

May the Grace of God the father dwell upon us my fathers and brethern. Amen.

#### PSALM 27:12,35:11,12,16)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Je av-toou-no e-eh-re egoy enje han metmeth-rev en-ref-etshe en-gons: owoh ate met-etshee en-gons je meth-ennog eros em-mean emmos: av-too-no enje han meth-rev en-o-je: nav-she-ne emmoy enee-ete en-te soo-on emmooan: av-te-ne enhan pet-hoon en-et sheveyo enhan peth-na-nev: e-av ekhrag-reg en-no nag-he e-ehree egoy: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

For false witnesses have rise against me and injustice has decieved itself, fierce witnesses rise against me and ask me things that I do not know, they reward me evil for good, they gnashed at me with their teeth. Alleluia.

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 16.1.15 - (234)

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Matthew 27:1-14 NKJ)

(1) When morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put Him to death. (2) And when they had bound Him, they led Him away and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor. (3) Then Judas, His betrayer, seeing that He had been condemned, was remorseful and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, (4) saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." And they said, "What {is that} to us? You see {to it}!" (5) Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself. (6) But the chief priests took the silver pieces and said, "It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because they are the price of blood." (7) And they took counsel and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. (8) Therefore that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day. (9) Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the value of Him who was priced, whom they of the children of Israel priced, (10) "and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord directed me." (11) Now Jesus stood before the governor. And the governor asked Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Jews?" So Jesus said to him, "{It is as you say." (12) And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing. (13) Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?" (14) And He answered him not one word, so that the governor marveled greatly.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saim Mark the Evangelist and pure aiscople, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Mark 15:1-5 NKJ)

(1) Immediately, in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council; and they bound Jesus, led {Him} away, and delivered {Him} to Pilate. (2) Then Pilate asked Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And He answered and said to him, "{It is as} you say." (3) And the chief priests accused Him of many things, but He answered nothing. (4) Then Pilate asked Him again, saying, "Do You answer nothing? See how many things they testify against You!" (5) But Jesus still answered nothing, so that Pilate marveled.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

### GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 16.1.16 - (235)

(Luke 22:66-23:12 NKJ)

(66) As soon as it was day, the elders of the people, both chief priests and scribes, came together and led Him into their council, saying, (67) "If You are the Christ, tell us." But He said to them, "If I tell you, you will by no means believe. (68) "And if I also ask {you}, you will by no means answer Me or let [Me] go. (69) "Hereafter the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of the power of God." (70) Then they all said, "Are You then the Son of God?" And He said to them, "You {rightly} say that I am." (71) And they said, "What further testimony do we need? For we have heard it ourselves from His own mouth." (Luke 23) (1) Then the whole multitude of them arose and led Him to Pilate. (2) And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this {fellow} perverting the nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ, a King," (3) So Pilate asked Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And He answered him and said, "{It is as} you say," (4) Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, "I find no fault in this Man." (5) But they were the more fierce, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee to this place." (6) When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked if the Man were a Galilean. (7) And as soon as he knew that He belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time. (8) Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad; for he had desired for a long {time} to see Him, because he had heard many things about Him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by Him. (9) Then he questioned Him with many words, but He answered him nothing. (10) And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused Him. (11) Then Herod, with his men of war, treated Him with contempt and mocked {Him}, arrayed Him in a gorgeous robe, and sent Him back to Pilate. (12) That very day Pilate and Herod became friends with each other, for before {that} they had been at enmity with each other.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (John 18:28-40 NKJ)

(28) Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the Praetorium, and it was early morning. But they themselves did not go into the Praetorium, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover. (29) Pilate then went out to them and said, "What accusation do you bring against this Man?" (30) They answered and said to him, "If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you." (31) Then Pilate said to them, "You take Him and judge Him according to your law." Therefore the Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death," (32) that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which He spoke, signifying by what death He would die. (33) Then Pilate entered the Praetorium again, called Jesus, and said to Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?" (34) Jesus answered him. "Are you speaking for yourself on this, or did others tell you this about Me?" (35) Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered You to me. What have You done?" (36) Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would

# GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 16.1.17 - (236)

fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is not from here." (37) Pilate therefore said to Him, "Are You a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say {rightly} that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice." (38) Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?" And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, "I find no fault in Him {at all}. (39) "But you have a custom that I should release someone to you at the Passover. Do you therefore want me to release to you the King of the Jews?" (40) Then they all cried again, saying, "Not this Man, but Barabbas!" Now Barabbas was a robber.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The First Hour Commentary of Friday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

Early Friday morning, the chief priests and the elders gathered in counsel to hand Jesus over to Pilate and kill Him. Judas His betrayer, feeling guilty, went and gave back to the high priest the silver coins and said: "I have betrayed an innocent blood." He departed and hanged himself. He added one more sin to his previous ones. The chief priests took the silver coins and bought a potter's filed to fulfill the prophecy saying: "They took the thirty pieces, the sum at which the precious one was priced." Then they brought Jesus before Pilate who asked Him: "Are You a King?" Jesus answered: "You said it. I came for this Kingdom." There were so many charges against Him and to their amazement, He did not open His mouth. This was to fulfill Isaiah's prophecy: "He never opened His mouth like a lamb that is led to the slaughterhouse".

O Jerusalem - the killer of prophets - this is not a prophet but God in Flesh and His Blood is to forgive our sins.

#### RESPONSE:

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

# THIRD HOUR OF GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA

From the Book of Genesis of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 16.1.18 - (237)

## (Genesis 48:1-19 NKJ)

(1) Now it came to pass after these things that Joseph was told, "Indeed your father {is} sick"; and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. (2) And Jacob was told, "Look, your son Joseph is coming to you"; and Israel strengthened himself and sat up on the bed. (3) Then Jacob said to Joseph: "God Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me, (4) "and said to me, 'Behold, I will make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will make of you a multitude of people, and give this land to your descendants after you {as} an everlasting possession.' (5) "And now your two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you in Egypt, {are} mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. (6) "Your offspring whom you beget after them shall be yours, {and} will be called by the name of their brothers in their inheritance. (7) "But as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died beside me in the land of Canaan on the way, when {there was} but a little distance to go to Ephrath; and I buried her there on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem)." (8) Then Israel saw Joseph's sons, and said, "Who {are} these?" (9) And Joseph said to his father, "They {are} my sons, whom God has given me in this {place}." And he said, "Please bring them to me, and I will bless them." (10) Now the eyes of Israel were dim with age, (so that) he could not see. Then Joseph brought them near him, and he kissed them and embraced them. (11) And Israel said to Joseph, "I had not thought to see your face; but in fact, God has also shown me your offspring!" (12) So Joseph brought them from beside his knees, and he bowed down with his face to the earth. (13) And Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought {them} near him. (14) Then Israel stretched out his right hand and laid {it} on Ephraim's head, who {was} the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh's head, guiding his hands knowingly, for Manasseh {was} the firstborn. (15) And he blessed Joseph, and said: "God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, the God who has fed me all my life long to this day, (16) the Angel who has redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; let my name be named upon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth." (17) Now when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand on the head of Ephraim, it displeased bing so he took hold of his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head. (18) And Joseph said to his father, "Not so, my father, for this {one is} the firstborn; put your right hand on his head." (19) But his father refused and said, "I know, my son, I know. He also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his descendants shall become a multitude of nations."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Isaiah 50:4-9 NKJ)

(4) "The Lord God has given Me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to {him who is} weary. He awakens Me morning by morning, he awakens My ear to hear as the learned, (5) The Lord God has opened My ear; and I was

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 16.1.19 - (238)

not rebellious, nor did I turn away. (6) I gave My back to those who struck {Mc}, and My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting. (7) "For the Lord God will help Me; therefore I will not be disgraced; therefore I have set My face like a flint, and I know that I will not be ashamed. (8) {He is} near who justifies Me; who will contend with Me? Let us stand together, who {is} My adversary? Let him come near Me. (9) Surely the Lord God will help Me; who {is} he {who} will condemn Me? Indeed they will all grow old like a garment; the moth will eat them up.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 3:9-15 NKJ)

Woe to their soul! For they have brought evil upon themselves. (10) "Say to the righteous that {it shall be} well {with them}, for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. (11) Woe to the wicked! {It shall be} ill {with him}, for the reward of his hands shall be given him. (12) {As for} My people, children {are} their oppressors, and women rule over them. O My people! Those who lead you cause {you} to err, and destroy the way of your paths." (13) The Lord stands up to plead, and stands to judge the people. (14) The Lord will enter into judgment with the elders of His people and His princes: "For you have eaten up the vineyard; the plunder of the poor {is} in your houses. (15) What do you mean by crushing My people and grinding the faces of the poor?" says the Lord God of hosts.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Isaiah 63:1-7 NKJ)

(1) Who {is} this who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this {One who is} glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength?—"I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save." (2) Why {is} Your apparel red, and Your garments like one who treads in the winepress? (3) "I have trodden the winepress alone, and from the peoples no one {was} with Me. For I have trodden them in My anger, and trampled them in My fury; their blood is sprinkled upon My garments, and I have stained all My robes. (4) For the day of vengeance {is} in My heart, and the year of My redeemed has come. (5) I looked, but {there was} no one to help, and I wondered that {there was} no one to uphold; therefore My own arm brought salvation for Me; and My own fury, it sustained Me. (6) I have trodden down the peoples in My anger, made them drunk in My fury, and brought down their strength to the earth." (7) I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the Lord {and} the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord has bestowed on us.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spiritalso

From Amos the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 16.1.20 - (239)

(Amos 9:4-6,8-10 NKJ)

I will set My eyes on them for harm and not for good." (5) The Lord God of hosts, He who touches the earth and it melts, and all who dwell there mourn; all of it shall swell like the River, and subside like the River of Egypt. (6) He who builds His layers in the sky, and has founded His strata in the earth; who calls for the waters of the sea, and pours them out on the face of the earth — the Lord {is} His name. (8) "Behold, the eyes of the Lord God {are} on the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from the face of the earth; yet I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob," says the Lord. (9) "For surely I will command, and will sift the house of Israel among all nations, as {grain} is sifted in a sieve; yet not the smallest grain shall fall to the ground. (10) All the sinners of My people shall die by the sword, who say, "The calamity shall not overtake {us} nor confront us."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Job the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Job 29:21-30:10 NKJ)

(21) "{Men} listened to me and waited, and kept silence for my counsel. (22) After my words they did not speak again, and my speech settled on them {as dew}. (23) They waited for me {as} for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide {as} for the spring rain. (24) {If} I mocked at them, they did not believe {it}, and the light of my countenance they did not cast down. (25) I chose the way for them, and sat as chief; so I dwelt as a king in the army, as one {who} comforts mourners, (Job 30) (1) "But now they mock at me, {men} younger than I, whose fathers I disdained to put with the dogs of my flock. (2) Indeed, what {profit} is the strength of their hands to me? Their vigor has perished. (3) {They are} gaunt from want and famine, fleeing late to the wilderness, desolate and waste, (4) who pluck mallow by the bushes, and broom tree roots {for} their food. (5) They were driven out from among {men}, they shouted at them as {at} a thief. (6) {They had) to live in the clefts of the valleys, {In} caves of the earth and the rocks. (7) Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they nestled. (8) {They were} sons of fools, yes, sons of vile men; they were scourged from the land. (9) "And now I am their tauntsong; yes, I am their byword. (10) They abhor me, they keep far from me; they do not hesitate to spit in my face.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

## A HOMILY

A Homily of our father Saint Abba Athanasious the Apostolic, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.

For Christ came Himself and through love died for us. He did not create us who are sinners like Adam and made us mere human, but that when we destroyed ourselves by sin, He came and suffered for us and revived us by His love. He came as a physician declaring to us Himself. He did not come as a patient or as a dead and thus did not heal

# GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 16.1.21 - (240)

us who are sick, but resurrected us who are dead and who were swallowed by death. He united the chains and thus by the Lord Christ's death for us so that we may live with Him forever. If the Lord had not participated with humanity in her suffering, then how can man be saved? For death fell beneath the feet of Christ and was defeated, made captive and Hades with its power was turned back when they heard the Lord calling the souls saying 'come out of your bondage O you who are sitting in darkness and the shadow of death - come out of your bondage for I preach you with life for I am the Christ, the Son of the Eternal God. Amen.

Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Athansious the Apostolic who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, One God. Amen

## THE PAULINE EPISTLE

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apostle to the Colossians may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

#### (Colossians 2:13-15 NKJ)

(13) And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses, (14) having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. (15) Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it.

May the Grace of God the father dwell upon us my fathers and brethern. Amen.

(Psalms 38:17,22:16 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Anok ze te-seb-toat e-han mas-tin-gos: owoh pa em-kah em-pa emtho evol enseyo ne-ven: av-ko-te eroy enje oo-tho noo-hor: o- se-na-gho-ghe en-gag-von pet-as amo-ne emmoy: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

For I {am} ready to fall, And my sorrow {is} continually before me. For dogs have surrounded Me; The assembly of the wicked has enclosed Me. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Matthew 27:15-26 NKJ)

(15) Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to releasing to the multitude one prisoner whom they wished. (16) And they had then a notorious prisoner called Barabbas. (17) Therefore, when they had gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" (18) For he

# GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 16.1.22 - (241)

knew that because of envy they had delivered Him. (19) While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with that just Man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of Him." (20) But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus. (21) The governor answered and said to them, "Which of the two do you want me to release to you?" They said, "Barabbas!" (22) Pilate said to them, "What then shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?" {They} all said to him, "Let Him be crucified!" (23) Then the governor said, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they cried out all the more, saying, "Let Him be crucified!" (24) When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but rather {that} a tumult was rising, he took water and washed {his} hands before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this just Person. You see {to it}." (25) And all the people answered and said, "His blood {be} on us and on our children." (26) Then he released Barabbas to them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered {Him} to be crucified.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Mark 15:6-25 NKJ)

(6) Now at the feast he was accustomed to releasing one prisoner to them, whomever they requested. (7) And there was one named Barabbas, {who was} chained with his fellow insurrectionists; they had committed murder in the insurrection. (8) Then the multitude, crying aloud, began to ask {him to do} just as he had always done for them. (9) But Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?" (10) For he knew that the chief priests had handed Him over because of envy. (11) But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, so that he should rather release Barabbas to them. (12) And Pilate answered and said to them again, "What then do you want me to do {with Him} whom you call the King of the Jews?" (13) So they cried out again, "Crucify Him!" (14) Then Pilate said to them, "Why, what evil has He done?" And they cried out more exceedingly, "Crucify Him!" (15) So Pilate, wanting to gratify the crowd, released Barabbas to them; and he delivered Jesus, after he had scourged {Him}, to be crucified. (16) Then the soldiers led Him away into the hall called Praetorium, and they called together the whole garrison. (17) And they clothed Him with purple; and they twisted a crown of thorns, put it on His {head}, (18) and began to salute Him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" (19) Then they struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him. (20) And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him. (21) Now they compelled a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, the father of Alexander and Rufus, as he was coming out of the country and passing by, to bear His cross. (22) And they brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is translated, Place of a Skull. (23) Then they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but He did not take {it}. (24) And when they crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting lots for them to determine what every man should take. (25) Now it was the third hour, and they crucified Him.

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 16.1.23 - (242)

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Luke 23:13-25 NKJ)

(13) Then Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, the rulers, and the people, (14) said to them, "You have brought this Man to me, as one who misleads the people. And indeed, having examined {Him} in your presence, I have found no fault in this Man concerning those things of which you accuse Him; (15) "no, neither did Herod, for I sent you back to him; and indeed nothing worthy of death has been done by Him. (16) "I will therefore chastise Him and release {Him}" (17) (for it was necessary for him to release one to them at the feast). (18) And they all cried out at once, saying, "Away with this {Man}, and release to us Barabbas" -- (19) who had been thrown into prison for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder. (20) Pilate, therefore, wishing to release Jesus, again called out to them. (21) But they shouted, saying, "Crucify {Him}, crucify Him!" (22) And he said to them the third time, "Why, what evil has He done? I have found no reason for death in Him. I will therefore chastise Him and let {Him} go." (23) But they were insistent, demanding with loud voices that He be crucified. And the voices of these men and of the chief priests prevailed. (24) So Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they requested. (25) And he released to them the one they requested, who for insurrection and murder had been thrown into prison; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (John 19:1-12 NKJ)

(1) So then Pilate took Jesus and scourged {Him}. (2) And the soldiers twisted a crown of thorns and put {it} on His head, and they put on Him a purple robe. (3) Then they said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" And they struck Him with their hands. (4) Pilate then went out again, and said to them, "Behold, I am bringing Him out to you, that you may know that I find no fault in Him." (5) Then Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And {Pilate} said to them, "Behold the Man!" (6) Therefore, when the chief priests and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify {Him}, crucify {Him}!" Pilate said to them, "You take Him and crucify {Him}, for I find no fault in Him." (7) The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and according to our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God." (8) Therefore, when Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afraid, (9) and went again into the Praetorium, and said to Jesus, "Where are You from?" But Jesus gave him no answer. (10) Then Pilate said to Him, "Are You not speaking to me? Do You not know that I have power to crucify You, and power to release You?" (11) Jesus answered, "You could have no power {at all} against Me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore the one who delivered

## GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 16.1.24 - (243)

Me to you has the greater sin." (12) From then on Pilate sought to release Him, but the Jews cried out, saying, "If you let this Man go, you are not Caesar's friend.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

## THE COMMENTARY

The Third Hour Commentary of Friday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

One often wonders with Isaiah, who has foreseen all the Passion of our Saviour beforehand and said: "Who is this coming from Edom from Bozzah in garments stained with crimson, so richly clothed, marching out of a winepress stained with blood." This prophecy is about Jesus who took the flesh of Adam and His Divinity mingled with His Humanity without alternation nor separation.

He poured His wrath on the Hebrews and He granted His mercy and righteousness to the Gentiles and they became His new people.

#### RESPONSE:

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 16.2.1 - (244)

# SIXTH HOUR OF GREAT FRIDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

From the Book of Numbers the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Numbers 21:1-9 NKJ)

(1) {When} the king of Arad, the Canaanite, who dwelt in the South, heard that Israel was coming on the road to Atharim, then he fought against Israel and took {some} of them prisoners. (2) So Israel made a vow to the Lord, and said, "If You will indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities." (3) And the Lord listened to the voice of Israel and delivered up the Canaanites, and they utterly destroyed them and their cities. So the name of that place was called Hormah. (4) Then they journeyed from Mount Hor by the Way of the Red Sea, to go around the land of Edom; and the soul of the people became very discouraged on the way. (5) And the people spoke against God and against Moses: "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For {there is} no food and no water, and our soul loathes this worthless bread." (6) So the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many of the people of Israel died. (7) Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, "We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord and against you; pray to the Lord that He take away the serpents from us." So Moses prayed for the people. (8) Then the Lord said to Moses, "Make a fiery {serpent}, and set it on a pole; and it shall be that everyone who is bitten, when he looks at it, shall live." (9) So Moses made a bronze serpent, and put it on a pole; and so it was, if a serpent had bitten anyone, when he looked at the bronze serpent, he lived.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Isaiah 53:7-12 NKJ)

He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not his mouth. (8) He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken. (9) And they made His grave with the wicked — but with the rich at His death, because He had done no violence, nor {was any} deceit in His mouth. (10) Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise Hint; He has put {Him} to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see {His} seed, He shall prolong {His} days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in His hand. (11) He shall see the travail of His soul, {and} be satisfied, by His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities. (12) Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 16.2.2 - (245)

death, and He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Isaiah 12:2-13:10 NKJ)

(2) Behold, God {is} my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid; 'For YAH, the Lord, {is} my strength and {my} song; He also has become my salvation.' "(3) Therefore with joy you will draw water from the wells of salvation. (4) And in that day you will say: "Praise the Lord, call upon His name; declare His deeds among the peoples, make mention that His name is exalted. (5) Sing to the Lord, For He has done excellent things; this {is} known in all the earth. (6) Cry out and shout, O inhabitant of Zion, for great {is} the Holy One of Israel in your midst!" (Isaiah 13) (1) The burden against Babylon which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw. (2) "Lift up a banner on the high mountain, raise your voice to them; wave your hand, that they may enter the gates of the nobles. (3) I have commanded My sanctified ones; I have also called My mighty ones for My anger -- those who rejoice in My exaltation." (4) The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like that of many people! A tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together! The Lord of hosts musters the army for battle. (5) They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, {even} the Lord and His weapons of indignation, to destroy the whole land. (6) Wail, for the day of the Lord {is} at hand! It will come as destruction from the Almighty. (7) Therefore all hands will be limp, every man's heart will melt, (8) and they will be afraid. Pangs and sorrows will take hold of {them;} they will be in pain as a woman in childbirth; they will be amazed at one another; their faces {will be like} flames. (9) Behold, the day of the Lord comes, cruel, with both wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and He will destroy its sinners from it. (10) For the stars of heaven and their constellations will not give their light; the sun will be darkened in its going forth, and the moon will not cause its light to shine.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Amos the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Amos 8:9-12 NKJ)

(9) "And it shall come to pass in that day," says the Lord God, "That I will make the sun go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in broad daylight; (10) I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; I will bring sackcloth on every waist, and baldness on every head; I will make it like mourning for an only {son}, and its end like a bitter day. (11) "Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord God, "That I will send a famine on the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord. (12) They shall wander from sea to sea, and from north to east; they shall run to and fro, seeking the word of the Lord, but shall not find {it}.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 16.2.3 - (246)

Thok te-tee-goum

The candles are lit before the cucifixion icon, and the pries raises incense before the icon.

The deacons sing "Tay-sho-ree" with the "Big Tune".

Tay sho-ree en-nob en-ka tha-ros et-fay kha-pe aro-ma-ta et khen nen jeeg en aa-Aaron pe oo-weeb ef-ta-lee oo-es-toyno-fe e- ep-shoy e-jen pe ma en-er-sh-she. This is the pure golden censor carrying the aroma, in the hand of Aaron the priest

### They say "Fay etal enf" (He who lifted Himself):

Fay etaf enf e-ep-shay en-oo the-se-ya es-sheep he-jen pe-es- tav-ros kha ep-oogay em-pen ge-nos.

Af-sho-lem erof en-je pef-yot en-aa-gha-thos em-ef-nav ente han aa-ro-hec he-jen tea ghol-gho-tha.

Ten-o-sht emmok o-pe Ekhrestos;nem... He who lifted himself, as an acceptable sacrifice, on the cross, for the salvation of our race.

And was accepted, by his good father, in the evening on the Golgotha.

We worship you o Christ with ...

## Pauline Epistle:

#### Coptic Introduction:

Eth-ve-te anas-to-sees ente ne-ref-mo-oot ne-ctav enkot av-em- ton em-oo khen ef-nah-te em-pe ekhres-tos, ep-shois ma-em-ton enno ep-se-she teero.

Pavlos ef-vok em penshois Esos Pekhrestos, pe apostolos et- tha-heam, fe-etav thashfe e-pe he-sjeno-fe ente ev-no-te.

## Coptic Text (Partial):

Anok ze en-nes sho-pe enta sho-sho em-moy; eveel khen pe- estav-ros ente Penshois Esos Pekhrestos; fay ete evol he-totf ev-ee-she em-pe koz-mos nee; o-woh anok ho av-asht em-pe koz-mos. En-eh-re ghar khen Pehrestos Esos; oo-ze ep-se-ve eh-lee pe-o-e te-met-at se-ve; alla oo-sont em-vea-ree pe.

#### Coptic Conclusion:

Pe ch-mot ghar ne-mo-ten teero je amen es e sho pe.

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apostle to the Galatians may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

Paul a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ called to be an apostle separated to the Gospel of God.

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 16.2.4 - (247)

## (Galatians 6:14-18 NKJ)

(14) But God forbid that I should glory except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. (15) For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation. (16) And as many as walk according to this rule, peace and mercy {be} upon them, and upon the Israel of God. (17) From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. (18) Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ {be} with your spirit. Amen.

May the Grace of God the father dwell upon us my fathers and brethern. Amen.

#### The priest says the segments of the sixth hour:

Oo-ve-et khen pe, e-he-oo emah so, khen ef-nav en-agp so, av- tee eft nake e-khon e-pe es-tav-ros, et |-ve ef-no-ve etaf er-tol- man er-of, en-je Adaam khen pe Oara-de-sos, fokh em pe es-kh en- jeej ente nen no-ve, o-pe ekh-res-tos pen no-tee o-woh nah-men.

Ya man fe el-yawmy el-sa-des wa-fe wakt el-sa-aa al-sa-desa, so-mer-ta aa-laa al-sa-leeb, men ag-l-alkha-te-ya ala-tee tagraa alyha abouna Aa-dam fel-fer-daws, khaz-ek ke-tab yadee kha-ta- ya-na aya-na al-ma-seeh elah-ona wa-kha-lesna.

Lord Jesus, on the sixth day, at the sixth hour, you were crucified for the sin that Adam dared to commit in paradise, break the bonds of our sins, Lord Christ, and save us.

## The congregation respond with the same segment.

I call to the Lord and He listens to me. Dear Lord, hear my prayer and answer my supplication, hear me in the evening and in the morning and at noon. Hear my words and spare my soul.

Zoksapatri ke iyou-ke agi-you epnevmaty.

Jesus Christ our Lord, who was crucified at the sixth hour, You mortified sin by the cross, by Your death You raised the dead, man whom You created, who died to sin, O Lord, may all our pains be ended through Your life giving and healing sufferings. May our minds be saved from foolishness and wordly desires to the remembrance of Your heavenly laws.

Kenin ke aa-ee-ke-is-touce e-on-ace ton e-onon. Amen.

Because of our many sins, we are without liberty, pretext or excuse, we can only plead to you, o Virgin Mary, Mother of God, to pray to whom you gave birth, because your supplications are acceptable to our Saviour, O immaculate Mother, do not turn the sinners back, plead for them, because He to whom you gave birth is the merciful Redeemer. He suffered to rescue us. O Lord, we are helpless, we badly need Your compassion, help us for the sake of Your glory, God save us and forgive us our sins for the sake of Your holy name.

Kenin ke aa-ee ke-is-touce e-onace ton e-onon. Amen.

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 16.2.5 - (248)

Our Lord Christ, You gave salvation to the whole world when You spread Your Holy Hands on the cross, all nations cry unto You saying: "Glory to You O Lord".

Zoksapatri ke iyou-ke agi-you epnevmaty.

We worship You O Holy Lord and beseech You for the forgivness of our sins, O Christ our God Who accepted to wilingly go to the Cross to rescue Your creation from the slavery of the enemy. We thank You, Christ because You filled us all with joy, when You came to help the world, glory be to You.

Kenin ke aa-ee ke-is-touce e-onon. Amen.

O Mother of the Lord, full of grace, Virgin Mary, we praise you. Through the Cross of Your Son, Hades has fallen and death destroyed. We were dead before, but we have been raised, and made worthy to inherit eternal life and to regain paradise, for this we thankfully glorify our Immortal Lord Jesus.

Then they say "()-mo-no-ge-nees" (which is also said at consecration the Holy Meron Oil and the ordination of Patriarchs and Bishops):

O-mo-no-ge-nees ey-os ke lo-ghos to theyo thana-tos (3) ep-ra- khon ke kata ze-ksa-me-nos:ze-ya-teen e-met-e-ran so teer-yan sar-ko-se-ne tees ag-yas theo-to-ko ke-a-ee, par-the-no Mar-e- yas (2) At-rep-toos (3) e-nan eth-ro-pe-sas o-es-tav-ro tees-te ekh-res-te oo-the-oos tha-na-to tha-na-ton pa-te-sas yes-no tees ag-yas et-re a-doos, seen zoksa-zo me-nos, to-pat-ree ke-to ag-yo ep-nev-ma-te so-soon emass.

Ag-yos (3) o-the:os o-ze e-mas aan athro-pos. Ge go-nos at- reptos ke me-nas the-os.

Ag-yos yes she-ros o-en ass the-neyaa-to per e-khon. Tees yess sh-yos e-pe-ze-ek-sa-me-nos.

Ag-yos atha-na-tos o-toon ze estav-ro tha-na-ton epo-me-nas. Sar ke-ke-ze eksa-sos ke-en tha-na-to. Ge go-nos epar-shees atha- no-tos.

Ag-ya t-re-yas e-le-soon emmas.

You the only Monogenes Son and the Word of God, the Immortal and everlasting who accepted everything for our salvation. The Incarnated from the Mother-of-God the ever-virgin Saint Mary. Without change, Christ God who became Man was crucified. Through death He treaded on death. One of the Holy Trinity who is glorified with the Father and Holy Spirit, save us.

Holy God who for our sake became Man without change while being God.

Holy Mighty who revealed through weakness what is greater than strength.

Holy Immortal who was crucified for us and bore death of the Cross and accepted it in His Body while being everlasting and immortal.

O Holy Trinity have mercy on us.

Then they say "Agios" (Holy God...) three times in the "Crucifixion Tune" and the Priest raises the incense. The Psalm and Gospel are read in the usual Pascha way. When the reader says: "And there was darkness on the earth" they blow out the candles and turn off the lights to resemble the darkness which took place then.

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCUA - Sixth Hour 16,2,6 - (249)

(Psalms 38:21,22;22:16,17,18,7,8)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Av-ver-vort evol anok pe-men-reet: emef-re-tee enoo ref-moo- out ef-o-reb: owoh av-te-eft eta-sa-rex: em-per katensok epshois pan-ou-te: av-etshe-olk entot nem pa-tavoup en-na-kas teero: av-foush enna eh-vos e-eh-rav owoh taheb-so av-he-oub eros: av-saje khen noo esfo-to av-kim ento-a-fe: av-gos je yes-je af-nah-te af- er-hel-pees e-epshois maref-nah-mef: maref-too gof yes-je afoo- ashf: Alleluia From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

They did not accept Me, I who is love, but refused me as a dead body, they drove nails in my body therefore do not forsake me, O Lord; and God. They pierced My hands and My feet and counted all My bones. They divide My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots. They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, {saying}, "He trusted in the Lord, let Him rescue Him; Let Him deliver Him, since He delights in Him!" Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Matthew 27:27-45 NKJ)

(27) Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Practorium and gathered the whole garrison around Him. (28) And they stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him. (29) When they had twisted a crown of thorns, they put {it} on His head, and a reed in His right hand. And they bowed the knee before Him and mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" (30) Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head. (31) Then when they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him, put His {own} clothes on Him, and led Him away to be crucified. (32) Now as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name. Him they compelled to bear His cross. (33) And when they had come to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, Place of a Skull, (34) they gave Him sour wine mingled with gall to drink. But when He had tasted {it}, He would not drink, (35) Then they crucified Him, and divided His garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet: "They divided My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots." (36) Sitting down, they kept watch over Him there. (37) And they put up over His head the accusation written against Him: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. (38) Then two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the right and another on the left. (39) And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads (40) and saying, "You who destroy the temple and build {it} in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross." (41) Likewise the chief priests, also mocking with the scribes and elders, said, (42) "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He is the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him. (43) "He trusted in God; let Him deliver Him now if He will have Him; for He said, 'I am the Son of God.' " (44) Even the robbers who were crucified with Him reviled Him with the same thing. (45) Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land.

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE MOLY PASCHA - Sixth Home 16.2.7 - (250)

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A)chapter from the Holy Gospel-according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Mark 15:26-33 NKJ)

Sample of the second second

(26) And the inscription of His accusation was written above: THE KING OF THE JEWS. (27) With Him they also crucified two robbers, one on His right and the other on His left. (28) So the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And He was numbered with the transgressors." (29) And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, "Aha! {You} who destroy the temple and build {it} in three days, (30) "save Yourself, and come down from the cross!" (31) Likewise the chief priests also, together with the scribes, mocked and said among themselves, "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. (32) "Let the Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe." And those who were crucified with Him reviled Him. (33) Now when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

# (Luke 23:26-44 NKJ)

(26) Now as they led Him away, they laid hold of a certain man, Simon a Cyremian, who was coming from the country, and on him they laid the cross that he might bear {it} after Jesus. (27) And a great multitude of the people followed Him; and women who also mourned and lamented Him. (28) But Jesus, turning to them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children? (29) "For indeed the days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed {are} the barren, {the} wombs that never bore, and {the} breasts which never nursed! (30) "Then they will begin 'to say to the mountains, "Fall on us!" and to the hills, "Cover us!" (31) "For if they do these things in the green wood, what will be done in the dry?" (32) There were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death. (33) And when they had come to the place called Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the criminals, one on the right hand and the other on the left. (34) Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do." And they divided His garments and cast lots. (35) And the people stood looking on. But even the rulers with them sneered, saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if He is the Christ, the chosen of God." (36) And the soldiers also mocked Him, coning and offering Him sour wine, (37) and saving, "If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself." (38) And an inscription also was written over Him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. (39) Then one of the criminals who were hanged blasphemed Him, saying, "If You are the Christ, save Yourself and us." (40) But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying. "Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? (41) "And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man has done nothing

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 16.2.8 - (251)

wrong." (42) Then he said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom." (43) And Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise." (44) And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (John 19:13-27 NKJ)

(13) When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called {The} Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. (14) Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, "Behold your King!" (15) But they cried out, "Away with {Him}, away with {Him}! Crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar!" (16) So he delivered Him to them to be crucified. So they took Jesus and led {Him} away. (17) And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called {the Place} of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, (18) where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center. (19) Now Pilate wrote a title and put {it} on the cross. And the writing was: Jesus of Nazareth, The King of the Jews. (20) Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, {and} Latin. (21) Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews,' but, 'He said, "I am the King of the Jews." ' " (22) Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written." (23) Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part, and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top in one piece. (24) They said therefore among themselves, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be," that the Scripture might be fulfilled which says: "They divided My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots." Therefore the soldiers did these things. (25) Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the {wife} of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. (26) When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, "Woman, behold your son!" (27) Then He said to the disciple, "Behold your mother!" And from that hour that disciple took her to his own {home}.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Sixth Hour Commentary of Friday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

All you inhabitants of Jerusalem, come and see this great scene. Jesus, the Son of David, is hung on the Cross clothed in red and a crown of thorns on His head. He who decorated

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 16.2.9 - (252)

the skys with the stars and the earth with flowers, founder of the earth, has been mocked and given a reed in His right hand. They laid the Cross on Simon to carry it after Jesus as conqueror King in the war. Then the women coming to the Passover were crying, Jesus looked at them saying: "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me but rather for yourselves and your children for the days will surely come when the people will say happy are those who are barren, the breasts that never gave and never suckled. They will begin to say to the mountains to fall on them and the hills to cover them. For if they do these things in a green tree (refering to Jesus) what shall be done in the dry (refering to us). If all this shame is put on Jesus, who is without a sin, just because of our sins, how about our punishment in the day of judgement for our great sins.

When they reached a place called the Skull, they crucified Him with two robbers, one on the right and one on the left. This was to fulfill a prophecy: "He was numbered with the sinners". The soldiers parted His garments into four parts and cast lots. Above Him there was an inscription: "This is the King of the Jews", written in Hebrew, Greek, and Roman languages as ordered by the chief priest.

The people, rulers, and soldiers mocked Him saying, He saved others let Him save Himself, if He is the Christ, the Son of God. One of the robbers said: "If You were Christ, save Yourself and us". The other rebuked him saying, "Have you no fear of God at all? We got the same sentence but in our case we deserve it. This Man has done nothing wrong". Then he said, "Remember me when You come into Your Kingdom". Jesus replied, "Today you will be with Me in Paradise".

His mother, His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas and Mary Magdalene stood near the Cross. When Jesus saw His mother and His disciple John, He said to His mother: "Woman, this is your son".

Then he said to John: "This is your mother". From that moment John made a place for her in his house. There was darkness on earth from the sixth hour till the ninth boar.

O Lord You were crucified for our sins and You have triumphed over death through Your Cross.

## RESPONSE:

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

Then they say the Litanies, 'Keryalayson'(long tune) with cymbols and the priest concludes the prayer with blessing. Then they sit down and the priest begins reading the Theif's Creed.

# Right Thief's Creed:

Are pa-mey-ce o-pa-shoice ak-shan ee-khen tek met oo-ro.

Are pa-mey-ee o-pa-oo-roo ak-shan ee-khen tek met oo-ro.

Are pa-mey-ee o-fe eth-o-wab ak-shan ee-khen tak met oo-ro.

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour, 16.2.10 - (253)

They say "Agios" (Holy God ....) three times in the Crucifixion Tune ("O es-tavro-tees").

Em-nees the-tee mo-ki-riey enti vasilia so.

Em-nees the-tee mo-a-geh-e enti vasili so.

Em-nees the-tee mo-zess-pota enti vasilia so.

Oz-kor-ne ya-rab mata ge-ita fe ma-la-ko-tak, oz-kor-ne ya kod- oos mata ge-ita fe ma-la-ko-tak, oz-kor-ne ya-sa-yedy mata ge-ita fe ma-la-ko-tak.

#### Translation:

Remember me, O Lord, when You come in Your Kingdom. Remember me, O Holy, when You come in Your Kingdom. Remeber me, O Master, when You come in Your Kingdom.

## The above pieces are used as a reponse for the following prayers:

O King of Kings, Christ, our God, the Lord of lords, as You remembered the thief on the right, who believed from upon the Cross, remember us in Your Kingdom.

Because of your deeds o thief, you fell in the trend of sinners. And by your faith, deserved grace, joy and the Heavenly Kingdom, and the Paradise of Delight.

Blessed are you, the blessed thief, and blessed are your well spoken words, by which you truly deserved the Heavenly Kingdom, and the Paradise of Delight.

O you the blessed thief, what did you see, and what did you comprehend, to confess that the crucified Christ in Body is the King of Heaven, and the God of all.

You did not see Christ the God transfigured on the mountain of Tabor, in His Father's glory. But you saw Him hung upon the Golgotha: henceforth, you cried saying.

You believed when you saw that heaven and earth were shaken, the sun and moon became dark, many arose from death, the rocks were broken, the veil of the temple was torn in the middle, then you cried saying:

Verily, verily, I say unto you, said the Lord, "today, you will be with Me in My Paradise, and inherit My Kingdom".

The disciple denied, and the thief cried saying, remember me O Lord, when You come in Your Kingdom.

Blessed are you Dimas, the thief, more blessed than all others on earth, for you have been granted what no other has ever been granted. All your life, you were a thief, in the hills of Jerusalem. And by one word you uttered to the Lord, He sent you to Paradise.

It was that when they crucified our Saviour upon the Cross, they crucified two thieves with Him, one on His right, one on His left, Dimas, the thief on the right, cried saying "Remember me O Lord, when You come in Your Kingdom."

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 16.2.11 - (254)

Our Saviour said to him: "Today you will be with Me in My Paradise and Delight in it."

And we beseech the One who was raised upon the Cross, and shed His Divine Blood for us, and demolished death by His death, to forgive us our sins, and keep for us the life of our father, the Patriarch Pope Abba Shenouda III, and all my fathers gathered in this Church, and every Church, both young and old, saying together, Amen.

They may then read the Explanation of Dionasious the Ecyobaghee for it is suitable for this hour.

The Church lights and candles are lit as a sign to the end of the darkness at the Ninth Hour.

# NINTH HOUR OF GREAT FRIDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Jeremiah 11:18-12:13 NKJ)

(18) Now the Lord gave me knowledge {of it}, and I know {it;} for You showed me their doings. (19) But I {was} like a docile lamb brought to the slaughter; and I did not know that they had devised schemes against me, {saying}, "Let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be remembered no more." (20) But, O Lord of hosts, you who judge righteously, testing the mind and the lieart, let me see Your vengeance on them, for to You I have revealed my cause. (21) "Therefore thus says the Lord concerning the men of Anathoth who seek your life, saying, 'Do not prophesy in the name of the Lord, lest you die by our hand' -- (22) "therefore thus says the Lord of hosts: 'Behold, I will punish them. The young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine; (23) 'and there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring catastrophe on the men of Anathoth, {even} the year of their punishment.' " (Jeremiah 12) (1) Righteous {are} You, O Lord, when I plead with You; yet let me talk with You about {Your} judgments. Why does the way of the wicked prosper? {Why} are those happy who deal so treacherously? (2) You have planted them, yes, they have taken root; they grow, yes, they bear fruit. You {are} near in their mouth but far from their mind. (3) But You, O Lord, know me; you have seen me, and You have tested my heart toward You. Pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. (4) How long will the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither? the beasts and birds are consumed, For the wickedness of those who dwell there, because they said, "He will not see our final end." (5) "If you have run with the footmen, and they have wearied you, then how can you contend with horses? And {if} in the land of peace, {in which} you trusted, {they wearied you}, then how will you do in the flooding of the Jordan? (6) For even your brothers, the house of your father, even they have dealt treacherously with you; yes, they have called a multitude after you. Do not believe them, even though they speak smooth words to you. (7) "I have forsaken My house, I have left My heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of My soul

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 16.2.12 - (255)

into the hand of her enemies. (8) My heritage is to Me like a lion in the forest; it cries out against Me; therefore I have hated it. (9) My heritage {is} to Me {like} a speckled vulture; the vultures all around {are} against her. Come, assemble all the beasts of the field, bring them to devour! (10) "Many rulers have destroyed My vineyard, they have trodden My portion under foot; they have made My pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. (11) They have made it desolate; desolate, it mourns to Me; the whole land is made desolate, because no one takes {it} to heart. (12) The plunderers have come on all the desolate heights in the wilderness, for the sword of the Lord shall devour from {one} end of the land to the {other} end of the land; no flesh shall have peace. (13) They have sown wheat but reaped thorns; they have put themselves to pain {but} do not profit. But be ashamed of your harvest because of the fierce anger of the Lord."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Zechariah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Zechariah 14:5-11 NKJ)

Thus the Lord my God will come, {and} all the saints with You. (6) It shall come to pass in that day {that} there will be no light; the lights will diminish. (7) It shall be one day which is known to the Lord -- neither day nor night. But at evening time it shall happen {that} it will be light. (8) And in that day it shall be {that} living waters shall flow from Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea and half of them toward the western sea; in both summer and winter it shall occur. (9) And the Lord shall be King over all the earth. In that day it shall be -- "the Lord {is} one," and His name one. (10) All the land shall be turned into a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. Jerusalem shall be raised up and inhabited in her place from Benjamin's Gate to the place of the First Gate and the Corner Gate, and {from} the Tower of Hananeel to the king's winepresses. (11) {The people} shall dwell in it; and no longer shall there be utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also From Joel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Joel 2:1-3:10-11 NKJ)

Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the day of the Lord is coming, for it is at hand: (2) a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, like the morning {clouds} spread over the mountains, a people {come}, great and strong, the like of whom has never been; nor will there ever be any {such} after them, even for many successive generations. (3) A fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns; (10) The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble; the sun and moon grow dark, and the stars diminish their brightness. (11) The Lord gives voice before His army, for His camp is very great; for strong {is the One} who executes His word.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 16.2.13 - (256)

They say "Thok te-tee-gom".

The Priest raises incense before the crucifixion icon.

Te-sho-ree en-nob te-te par-the-nos. Pees aro-ma-ta pe-pen so-teer. As-me-se emmof af so-tee emmon. O-woh af-ka nen no-vee nan evol.

The golden censor is the Virgin, and her aroma is our Saviour, she bore Him and He saved us and forgave us our sins.

## The deacons sing "Te-sho-ree" with the long tune:

Fay etaf enf e-ep-shay en-oo the-se-ya es-sheep he-jen pe-es- tav-ros kha ep-oo-gay em-pen gen-nos.

He who lifted Himself, as an acceptable sacrifice, on the Cross, for the salvation of our rce.

Af-sho-lem erof en-je pef-yot en-aa-ghathos em ef-nav ente han aa-ro-hee he-jen tea ghol-gho-tha. And was accepted, by His Good Father, in the evening, on the Golgotha.

Ten-o-osht emmok o-pe Ekhrestos: nem

We worship You O Christ with....

They then say "Fay ctaf enf".

# Pauline Epistle:

#### Coptic Introduction:

Eth-ve-te anas-ta-sees ente ne-ref-mo-oot ne-ctav enkot av-em- ton em-oo khen ef-nah-te em-pe ekhzes-tos, ep-shois ma-em-ton enno ep-se-she teero.

Paylos ef-vok em penshois Esos Pekhrestos, pe apostolos et- tha-heam, fe-etav thashfe e-pe he-sjeno-fe ente ev-no-fe.

## Coptic Text (Partial):

En pe-o-way pe-o-way em-mo-ten en-tee ch-theef an ence eten- oo-ten em-mav-at en-thee-no alla nem nan-eten er-ce-oo. Pe-oway pe-o-?ay em-mo-ten maref-mev-e ca-fay en-ckh-rea khen thee-noo: ete fee pe-et-khen Pekhrestos Esos.

## Coptic Conclusion:

Pe ch-mot ghar ne-mo-ten teeró je amen es-e sho-pe.

For the sake of the resurrection of the dead those who departed in the faith of Christ, O Lord repose their souls.

Paul, a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ called to be an apostle separated for the Gospel of God.

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apostle to the Philippians may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 16.2.14 - (257)

## (Philippians 2:4-11 NKJ)

(4) Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others. (5) Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, (6) who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, (7) but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a servant, {and} coming in the likeness of men. (8) And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to {the point of} death, even the death of the cross. (9) Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, (10) that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, (11) and {that} every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ {is} Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

#### The Priest says the Segments of the Ninth Hour:

O-fe-etaf gem-tee pe-em efmo khen etsar-ex. Ein efnav en-agh ep see-te ethve-ten. Kho-teb en nen lo-ges-mos en so-ma-tee-kos o-pe ekh-res-tos pen notee o-woh nah-men. Ya man zaka al-mawt belga-sad, fi wakt el-sa-aa el-ta se-aa, min ag-le-na a-mit ha-wa-so-na al-gos-ma-ne-ya, ayo-ha al-ma-sech elahona wa na-gee-na.

O Lord who tasted death in the flesh at the ninth hour for our sake, we the sinners, slay our carnal lusts. O Christ our God, and deliver us.

#### The congregation respond with the same segment.

Let my supplication draw near You, O Lord. Give me understanding according to Your wisdom. Let my request reach Your presence and give me life through Your Word.

Zoksapatri ke iyou-ke-agi-you epnevmaty.

At the ninth hour You surrendered Your Soul to the hands of the Father, after being hanged on the Cross. You guided the thief to join You in Paradise, do not forget or reject me for I have strayed. Sanctify my soul, enlighten my mind and let me partake of the grace of Your sacraments so that when I taste Your goodness, I offer You praise unceasingly, longing for Your light above all things O Christ our Lord, save us.

Kenin ke aa-ee ke-is-touce e-on-ace ton e-onon. Amen.

You were born of the Virgin, four our sake and endured crucifixion, O Righteous Lord, with Your death You defeated death, with Your Resurrection You made eternal life manifest. Do not turn Your face from those whom You made by Your hands. Show Your love to mankind O Good Lord. Accept the supplications of Your Virgin mother on our behalf. O Saviour, spare Your humble people and do not let us perish, do not revoke Your promise and do not deprive us of Your mercy for the sake of Your beloved Abraham, Your servant Isaac and Israel Your Saint.

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 16.2.15 - (258)

Kenin ke aa-ee ke-is-touce e-on-ace ton e-onon. Amen.

When the thief saw the giver of life hanging on the Cross, he said "Had not the One crucified with us been the Incarnate God, the sun would not have hidden its light, nor would the earth have quaked in fear. Remember me Almighty Lord when You come in Your Kingdom.

Zoksapatri ke iyou-ke agi-you epnevmaty.

O Righteous Lord, You received the confession of the thief on the cross, we ask You to accept us despite our death-deserving sin, we join him in acknowledging our sin and in confessing Your Divinity saying "Lord remember me when You come into Your Kingdom".

Kenin ke aa-ee ke-is-touce e-on-aceton e-onon. Amen.

When the mother saw the Lamb, the Shepherd and Saviour of the world hanging on the Cross, she wept and said, "The world rejoices at the acceptance of salvation, but my heart burns when I gaze at You hanging on the Cross which you endured for the sake of all, O my Son and my God".

After this they say "Agios" with the crucifixion tune ("O es- tav-ros-tees") then they say the Psalm and Gospel as usual.

## (Psalms 69:1,2,21 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Matan-khoy evno-tee a-han-moou she ekhoun sha ta-ep-see-she: ay-thols khen et-he-lee em-efmo: owoh av-te en-oo-sha-she eta- ekh-re: owoh av-et-soy en-oo-hemg khen pa-ee-vee: Alleluia.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Save me, O God! For the waters have come up to {my} neck. I sink in deep mire, Where {there is} no standing; I have come into deep waters, Where the floods overflow me. They also gave me gall for my food, And for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Matthew 27:46-50 NKJ)

(46) And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?" (47) Some of those who stood there, when they heard {that}, said, "This {Man} is calling for Elijah!" (48) Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled {it} with sour wine and put {it} on a reed, and gave it to Him to drink. (49) The rest said, "Let Him alone; let us see

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 16.2.16 - (259)

if Elijah will come to save Him." (50) Jesus, when He had cried out again with a loud voice, yielded up His spirit.

Glory he to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Mark 15:34-37 NKJ)

(34) And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which is translated, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?" (35) Some of those who stood by, when they heard {it}, said, "Look, He is calling for Elijah!" (36) Then someone ran and filled a sponge full of sour wine, put {it} on a reed, and offered {it} to Him to drink, saying, "Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to take Him down." (37) And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and breathed His last.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Luke 23:45-46 NKJ)

(45) Then the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in two. (46) And when Jesus had cried out with a loud voice, He said, "Father, 'into Your hands I commend My spirit.' "And having said this, He breathed His last.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (John 19:28-30 NKJ)

(28) After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, "I thirst!" (29) Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put {it} on hyssop, and put {it} to His mouth. (30) So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Ninth Hour Commentary of Friday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 16.2.17 - (260)

From generation to generation, Your years will not rot and Your name was known before the creation of the sun. Today I see You hanging on the Cross, O Almighty God. How dare the wicked whom You have created, to hang You on the Cross as a criminal. O healer of the sick, they have rejected You saying: "No king but Caesar". At the ninth hour, Jesus cried in Hebrew saying: "Why have You forsaken Me". Then He said: "I am thirsty". One took a sponge filled in with vinegar and put it on a rod and gave Him to drink. He cried with a great voice and yielded up His Spirit.

Who will preach to the spirits in prison but Christ who was put to death? Who will lead the way to Paradise to prepare for the Kingdom, but Christ Jesus? So rejoice O you righteous, prophets, and patriarchs, for Adam was renewed today by Jesus Christ, who conquered death, and was raised to Paradise, where there is eternal joy and comfort.

#### RESPONSE:

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

They say the Litanies and "Keryalayson" as usual and conclude the prayer with the blessing.

# ELEVENTH HOUR OF GREAT FRIDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

From the Book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Exodus 12:1-14 NKJ)

(1) Now the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, (2) "This month {shall be} your beginning of months; it {shall be} the first month of the year to you. (3) "Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying: 'On the tenth {day} of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the house of {his} father, a lamb for a household. (4) 'And if the household is too small for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next to his house take {it} according to the number of the persons; according to each man's need you shall make your count for the lamb. (5) 'Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You may take {it} from the sheep or from the goats. (6) 'Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. (7) 'And they shall take {some} of the blood and put {it} on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it. (8) 'Then they shall eat the flesh on that night; roasted in fire, with unleavened bread {and} with bitter {herbs} they shall eat it. (9) 'Do not eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted in fire -- its head with its legs and its entrails. (10) 'You shall let none of it remain until morning, and what remains of it until morning you shall burn with fire. (11) 'And thus you shall eat it: {with} a belt on your waist, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. So you shall eat it in haste. It {is} the Lord's

## THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 16.2.18 - (261)

Passover. (12) 'For I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I {am} the Lord. (13) 'Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you {are}. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy {you} when I strike the land of Egypt. (14) 'So this day shall be to you a memorial; and you shall keep it as a feast to the Lord throughout your generations. You shall keep it as a feast by an everlasting ordinance.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From the Book of Leviticus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

## (Leviticus 23:5-12 NKJ)

(5) 'On the fourteenth {day} of the first month at twilight {is} the Lord's Passover. (6) 'And on the fifteenth day of the same month {is} the Feast of Unleavened Bread to the Lord; seven days you must eat unleavened bread. (7) 'On the first day you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no customary work on it. (8) 'But you shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lord for seven days. The seventh day {shall be} a holy convocation; you shall do no customary work {on it}.' " (9) And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, (10) "Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: 'When you come into the land which I give to you, and reap its harvest, then you shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest. (11) 'He shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted on your behalf; on the day after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it. (12) 'And you shall offer on that day, when you wave the sheaf, a male lamb of the first year, without blemish, as a burnt offering to the Lord.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

#### A HOMILY

A Homily of our father Saint Abba Athanasious the Apostolic may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.

It is written in the books that if our souls were joined with the Law of God, then the power of darkness will not prevail over them. If we distant ourselves from God, then this power does prevail over us. Then you, O person who desires to be saved, teach yourself to swim in the richness of wisdom of God. Stretch out your hands like the Cross to pass the great sea which is the age and thus go to God. As for negative approaches which forbid swimming is for those who live outside the commandments of the universal church. These include lack of faith, adultery, calumny, and the love of money which is the start of all evil. But as for the sign of the Cross, it is spread over the whole creation. The sun, if it does not spread its rays, does not give off light. The moon, if it does not spread its reflection, does not give light. Likewise the ships, if they do not spread their sails, they cannot journey. Similarly the birds, if they do not spread their wings, they cannot fly. When Moses, who is the chief of prophets, spread his hands, he defeated Amalik. And Daniel was saved from the den of lions. And Jonah from the stomach of the whale.

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 16.2.19 - (262)

And Taklah, when she was casted to the beasts, was saved with the sign of the Cross. And Susannah from the hands of the two elders. And Judith from the hands of Alofrnees, and the three saintly young men from the lit and flaming furnace. They were all saved with the sign of the Cross. It is also said that you must make your dwelling place be only one, which the Church so that you may be comforted by the words of the books, and from heavenly bread, and the Blood of Christ and thus be attained always by the words of the books.

Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Athanasious the Apostolic who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, One God. Amen

#### THE PAULINE EPISTLE

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apostle to the Galatians may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

## (Galatians 3:1-6 NKJ)

Before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified? (2) This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? (3) Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? (4) Have you suffered so many things in vain -- if indeed {it was} in vain? (5) Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, {does He do it} by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? -- (6) just as Abraham "believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness."

May the Grace of God the father dwell upon us my fathers and brethern. Amen.

They say "Thok te-tee-gom" and the Psalm is said with the tune.

(Psalms 144:6,7;31:5)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Ay-forsh en-na jeej e-epshoy harok: sotem sroy en-ko-lem epshois je afmoonk enje pa-epnevma: em-per-tas-tho em-pek-ho savol emmoy: owoh enta-er em-ef-ree-tee en-ne-ethna e-ekhree e- eflak-kos: ey-eko em-pa epnevma khen nek-jeej: ak-sott epshois ev-no-te ente te-meth-mee: Alleluia

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

I spread out my hands to You so answer me speedily O Lord for my spirit fails, do not hide Your face from me lest I be like those who go down int the pit. Into Your hand I commit my spirit; You have redeemed me, O Lord God of truth. Alleluia.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 16.2.20 - (263)

#### (Matthew 27:51-56 NKJ)

(51) And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split, (52) and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; (53) and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many. (54) Now when the centurion and those with him, who were guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they feared greatly, saying, "Truly this was the Son of God!" (55) And many women who followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to Him, were there looking on from afar, (56) among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's sons.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Mark 15:38-41 NKJ)

(38) Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. (39) Now when the centurion, who stood opposite Him, saw that He cried out like this and breathed His last, he said, "Truly this Man was the Son of God!" (40) There were also women looking on from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and Salome, (41) who also followed Him and ministered to Him when He was in Galilee; and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Luke 23:47-49 NKJ)

(47) Now when the centurion saw what had happened, he glorified God, saying, "Certainly this was a righteous Man!" (48) And the whole crowd who came together to that sight, seeing what had been done, beat their breasts and returned. (49) But all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

# (John 19:31-37 NKJ)

(31) Therefore, because it was the Preparation {Day}, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 16.2.21 - (264)

their legs might be broken, and {that} they might be taken away. (32) Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him. (33) But when they came to Jesus and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs. (34) But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. (35) And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you may believe. (36) For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, "Not {one} of His bones shall be broken." (37) And again another Scripture says, "They shall look on Him whom they pierced."

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Friday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

O unfortunate Israel, whose sins have filled the air. Look to the centurion the foreigner and how he believed in the crucified Christ; and not only he but all those with him cried saying: "This is The Son of God". Likewise the thief who was crucified with Him, knew of His power and asked for mercy. When he saw the veil of the Temple had torn into two from top to bottom, and then saw the sun hide its beams and darkness had come in the middle of the day and the moon appeared as blood for the sake of their Creator, and the heavenly powers and numerous stars had fallen from heaven on that day, and the earth shook, the rocks split, the tombs were opened and many bodies of the Saints arose and they went into the city and appeared to many and when the people saw this they comprehended the power of He who was crucified on the Cross. Israel had hidden her eyes, so they could neither see nor understand. Therefore as they could not leave the bodies on the crosses on Friday, they asked the governer to break their knees, so that they may die quickley. So they broke the knees of the two thieves; but they found that the Saviour had already died and so one of the soldiers pierced His right side with a spear, and immediately water and blood ran simultaneously in front of everyone. The righteous wintesser contemplated on this and his account in true. This is why he wrote all he had seen and all that was prophecised in the scripture was fulfilled, 'that none of His bones shall be broken', and it was written also 'they shall see who struck Him with the spear, so that they may judge him in front of the witnesses'. So the centurion went back home glorifying God for all that which had stunned the mind and which could not be understood by the Jews: that Christ the Saviour, through His living suffering, had saved the world an eternal salvation.

#### **RESPONSE:**

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

The Litanies are said and the prayer concluded with the biessing.

THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Twelfth Hour 16.2.22 - (265)

# TWELFTH HOUR OF GREAT FRIDAY OF - HOLY PASCHA

The Sanctuary and Chorus doors are opened and the Altar is attired with cloths suitable of the Joyous Saturday. The candles are lit and the crucilizion icon is prepared and the crosses. The Priests wear their ministry vestments and equip themselves with the censors and incence. Then they start the readings with the Lamentations of Jeremiah:

From the Lamentations of Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Lamentations 3:1-66 NKJ)

(1) I {am} the man {who} has seen affliction by the rod of His wrath. (2) He has led me and made {me} walk {in} darkness and not {in} light. (3) Surely He has turned His hand against me time and time again throughout the day. (4) He has aged my flesh and my skin, and broken my bones. (5) He has besieged me and surrounded {me} with bitterness and woe. (6) He has set me in dark places like the dead of long ago. (7) He has hedged me in so that I cannot get out; he has made my chain heavy. (8) Even when I cry and shout, He shuts out my prayer. (9) He has blocked my ways with hewn stone; He has made my paths crooked. (10) He {has been} to me {like} a bear lying in wait, {like} a lion in ambush. (11) He has turned aside my ways and torn me in pieces; He has made me desolate. (12) He has bent His bow and set me up as a target for the arrow. (13) He has caused the arrows of His quiver to pierce my loins. (14) I have become the ridicule of all my people, {and} their taunting song all the day. (15) He has filled me with bitterness, He has made me drink wormwood. (16) He has also broken my teeth with gravel. and covered me with ashes. (17) You have moved my soul far from peace; I have forgotten prosperity. (18) And I said, "My strength and my hope Have perished from the Lord." (19) Remember my affliction and roaming, the wormwood and the gall. (20) My soul still remembers and sinks within me. (21) This I recall to my mind, therefore I have hope. (22) {Through} the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. (23) {They are} new every morning; great {is} Your faithfulness. (24) "The Lord (is) my portion," says my soul, "Therefore I hope in Him!" (25) The Lord (is) good to those who wait for Him, to the soul {who} seeks Him. (26) {It is} good that {one} should hope and wait quietly for the salvation of the Lord. (27) {It is} good for a man to bear the yoke in his youth. (28) Let him sit alone and keep silent, because God has laid {it} on him; (29) Let him put his mouth in the dust -- there may yet be hope. (30) Let him give {his} cheek to the one who strikes him, {and} be full of reproach. (31) For the Lord will not cast off forever. (32) Though He causes grief, yet He will show compassion according to the multitude of His mercies. (33) For He does not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men. (34) To crush under His feet all the prisoners of the earth, (35) to turn aside the justice {due} a man before the face of the Most High, (36) or subvert a man in his cause -- the Lord does not approve. (37) Who {is} he {who} speaks and it comes to pass, {when} the Lord has not commanded {it}? (38) {Is it} not from the mouth of the Most High that woe and well-being proceed? (39) Why should a

#### THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Twelfth Hour 16.2.23 - (266)

living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins? (40) Let us search out and examine our ways, and turn back to the Lord; (41) let us lift our hearts and hands to God in heaven. (42) We have transgressed and rebelled; You have not pardoned. (43) You have covered {Yourself} with anger and pursued us; You have slain {and} not pitied. (44) You have covered Yourself with a cloud, that prayer should not pass through. (45) You have made us an offscouring and refuse in the midst of the peoples. (46) All our enemies have opened their mouths against us. (47) Fear and a snare have come upon us, desolation and destruction. (48) My eyes overflow with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people. (49) My eyes flow and do not cease, without interruption, (50) till the Lord from heaven looks down and sees. (51) my eyes bring suffering to my soul because of all the daughters of my city. (52) My enemies without cause hunted me down like a bird. (53) They silenced my life in the pit and threw stones at me. (54) The waters flowed over my head; I said, "I am cut off!" (55) I called on Your name, O Lord, from the lowest pit. (56) You have heard my voice: "Do not hide Your ear from my sighing, from my cry for help." (57) You drew near on the day I called on You, and said, "Do not fear!" (58) O Lord, You have pleaded the case for my soul; You have redeemed my life. (59) O Lord, You have seen {how} I am wronged; judge my case. (60) You have seen all their vengeance, all their schemes against me. (61) You have heard their reproach, O Lord, all their schemes against me, (62) The lips of my enemies and their whispering against me all the day. (63) Look at their sitting down and their rising up; I {am} their taunting song. (64) Repay them, O Lord, according to the work of their hands. (65) Give them a veiled heart; Your curse {be} upon them! (66) In Your anger, pursue and destroy them from under the heavens of the Lord.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also

From Jonah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Jonah 1:10-2:7 NKJ)

(10) Then the men were exceedingly afraid, and said to him, "Why have you done this?" For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them. (11) Then they said to him, "What shall we do to you that the sea may be calm for us?" -- for the sea was growing more tempestuous. (12) And he said to them, "Pick me up and throw me into the sea; then the sea will become calm for you. For I know that this great tempest {is} because of me." (13) Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring {the ship} to land, but they could not, for the sea continued to grow more tempestuous against them. (14) Therefore they cried out to the Lord and said, "We pray, O Lord, please do not let us perish for this man's life, and do not charge us with innocent blood; for You, O Lord, have done as it pleased You." (15) So they picked up Jonah and threw him into the sea, and the sea ceased from its raging. (16) Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice to the Lord and made vows. (17) Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. (Jonah 2) (1) Then Jonah prayed to the Lord his God from the fish's belly. (2) And he said: "I cried out to the Lord because of my affliction, and He answered me. "out of the belly of Sheol I cried, {and} You heard my voice. (3) For You cast me into the deep, into the heart of the seas, and the floods surrounded me; all Your billows and Your

#### THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Twelfth Hour 16.2.24 - (267)

waves passed over me. (4) Then I said, 'I have been cast out of Your sight; yet I will look again toward Your holy temple.' (5) The waters encompassed me, {even} to my soul; the deep closed around me; weeds were wrapped around my head. (6) I went down to the moorings of the mountains; the earth with its bars {closed} behind me forever; yet You have brought up my life from the pit, O Lord, my God. (7) "When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord; and my prayer went {up} to You, into Your holy temple.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

They say "Thok te-tee-gom" twelve times, a quarter from above the pulpit and a quarter from below. Then the Psalm is sung in the "Shamee" tune from the pulpit. The Priests read the four Gospels in Coptic and if the Patriach, Metropolitan or Bishop is present then they read them.

The gospels are translated into Arabic/English and after that they say the Commentary and the Litanies.

(Psalms 89:6;23:4;45:6,8)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Av-kat khen oo-lak-kos ef-sa-pe-seet: khen han-ma en-ka-kee nem et-khe-ve em-efmo: ea-shop ay-shan mo-she khen eth-me-tee en- et khe-ve em-efmo: en-na er-ho-te kha-et-he enhan pet-ho-ou je enthok ek-she ne-mee.

Pek-ethro-nous evnotee sha eneh: owoh pe-esh-vout em-ep soo- ten pe ep-esh-vot ente tek-met-oo-ro: o-esmeer-na nem o-estak-te nem o-ka-seya evol khen nek-eh-vos: Alleluia.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

You have laid me in the lowest pit and in dark places and the shadow of death, Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; For You {are} with me.

Your throne, O God, {is} forever and ever; A scepter of righteousness {is} the scepter of Your kingdom. All Your garments are scented with myrrh and aloes {and} cassia, Out of the ivory palaces, by which they have made You glad.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Matthew 27:57-61 NKJ)

(57) Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Jesus. (58) This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given to him. (59) And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, (60) and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed. (61) And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Twelfth Hour 16.2.25 - (268)

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Mark 15:42-16:1 NKJ)

(42) Now when evening had come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath, (43) Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent council member, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, coming and taking courage, went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. (44) Pilate marveled that He was already dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him if He had been dead for some time. (45) And when he found out from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph. (46) Then he bought fine linen, took Him down, and wrapped Him in the linen. And he laid Him in a tomb which had been hewn out of the rock, and rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. (47) And Mary Magdalene and Mary {the mother} of Joses observed where He was laid. (Mark 16) (1) Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary {the mother} of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Luke 23:50-56 NKJ)

(50) And behold, {there was} a man named Joseph, a council member, a good and just man. (51) He had not consented to their counsel and deed. {He was} from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who himself was also waiting for the kingdom of God. (52) This {man} went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. (53) Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb {that was} hewn out of the rock, where no one had ever lain before. (54) That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near. (55) And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. (56) Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (John 19:38-42 NKJ)

(38) After this, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave {him} permission. So he came and took the body of Jesus. (39) And Nicodemus, who at first came to Jesus by night, also came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds. (40) Then they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in strips of linen with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. (41) Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had yet been laid.

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Twelfth Hour 16.2.26 - (269)

(42) So there they laid Jesus, because of the Jews' Preparation {Day}, for the tomb was nearby.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The Twelfth Hour Commentary of Friday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen

In the evening of Great Friday, of the feast, which was before the Saturday, a wealthy man be the name of Joseph who was learned in the scriptures and another man named Nicodemus who loved God had come. The man Joseph and his parents took particular care of the bodies of the Saints. So Joseph went to Pontius Pilate and asked for the Body of the Only Begotten Word of God. when Pilate had asked a centurion if Jesus was dead, he was astonished to find out. Hence Pilate granted the Body of Christ to be given to Joseph. So Joseph, who was righteous and full of good deeds, took the Body and took good care of Him. He took smooth, clean linen, suitable of the Son of God, and Nicodemus also brought expensive fragrance, about one hundred pounds in weight. Hence they shrouded Him according to the Hebrew customs and placed the ointments on The Blessed. In the garden, there was found a new tomb which was never used previously. So they placed the Body of Christ within the cave and covered it with a rock. Some women were standing and watching what was taking place and they were the Magdalene and the other Mary and they thus knew well where He was laid.

#### **RESPONSE:**

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

After the Litanies, the Patriach or Metropolitan or Bishop or eldest Priest raises the cross and all the congregation cry unto the lord with cheerfulness saying "Keryatayson" (lord have mercy) quickly and offer the Metanya (Prostratians) asking the Lord to forgive their sins. They do this in every direction 100 times firstly to the East, then the West, then the North and South. Every direction they turn to, the Priests also turn to it with the crosses, icons, and censors.

After the completion of the four directions, they return to the East and begin by saying "Keryalayson" (long tune) with the cymbols twelve times. They leave the chorus and ascend to the Altar and circle it three times, and the Church three times, then ascend to the Altar again and circle it once while they sing "Keryalayson".

After this they say the following creed with its known tune:

Ghol-go-tha em-met heab-rea-os: pe ek-ra-neyon em-met-o-ee- neen: pe-ma etav-ashk Epshois en-kheetf: ak-forsh en-nek-jeej evol av-ee-shee ne-mak en-ke-so-ne es-nav: sa-tek o-we nam nem sa-tek gat-shee: enthok ek-ke khen too-mee-te o-pe so-teer en- agha-thos.

Golgotha in Hebrew and Calvry in Greek, the place where You were crucified. O Lord You stretched Your hands and they crucified two thieves with You; on Your right and on Your left and You in the middle, O Good Saviour.

Zoksapatri....

Glory to the father....

# THE GREAT FRIDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Twelfth Hour 16.2.27 - (270)

Af-oush evol enje pe-so-ne: et-sa-owe nam ef-go emmos: je are-pa-mev-e o-pashois: are-pa-mev-e o-pa-se-teer: are-pa-mev-e o-pa-oo-ro: ak-shan-e khen tek-mmet-oo-ro: af-eroo naf enje Epshois: khen o-es-me em-met-remravsh: je em-foo ek-e-sho-pe ne-mee: en-eh-re khen ta-met-oo-ro.

Ke-neen....

Av-ee enje ne-zc-kea-os: Youssef nem ne-ko-dee-mos: av-et- she en-et sa-rex ente pekh-restos: av-tee en-o-so-jen e-eh-re egof: av-kosf av-kaf khen o-em-hav: ev-has erof ev-go emmos je agios o-the-os: agios yes-she-ros agios athanktos: o-estavro- tees zemas eleyson emas.

Zoksapatri....

Ke-neen....

Anon hon maren o-osht emmof: en-osh evol engo emmos: je nay- nan Evnote Pen-so-teer: fe-etav-ashk epee estavros : ek-e-khom khem em-epsa-tanas: saThe right thief cried saying "Remember me my Lord, remember me my Saviour, remember me my King, when You come in Your Kingdom."

The Lord answered him in a humble voice "Today you will be with Me in My Kingdom".

Now and forever....

The righteous Joseph and Nicodemus came and took Christ's Body and placed on it ointment, wrapped Him and placed Him in a tomb. They priased Him saying "Holy God, Holy Almighty, Holy Immortal who was crucified for us, have mercy on us".

Glory to the father....

Now and forever ....

We also worship Him crying and saying "have mercy on us O God our Saviour who was crucified on the Cross and crushed Satan under our feet".

If the Patriarch, Metropolitan, or Bishop is present, they say "Ak-et-she kha-rees em Moy-sees". If none are present, they continue saying:

So-tee emmon owoh nay-nen keryalayson keriel ev-lo- geson amen esmo eroy esmo eroy yes temeta-nia ko-ne evol go em- pe esmo Save us and have mercy on us. Lord have mercy, Lord have mercy, Lord bless us Amen, bless upon me, I offer repentance, forgive me and say the blessing.

The Priest says the blessing and the eldest Priest takes the honoured burial icon, if present, or else the crucifixion icon, wraps it in a white linen cloth and places on it the cross and leaves it on the Altar and buries it in the flowers, spices and herbs. He buries the cross in the flowers and covers with the "Eprosfareen" from above and places on the Altar two lit lanterns resembling the two angels in the tomb - one at the head and the other at the feet.

The eldest Priest then begins by reading the book of Psalms - the first Psalm then the second Priest the second Psalm and the third Psalm till: "I lay down and slept". They then begin by reciting all the Psalms in their ranks as Priests and Deacons, till the end.

Priase to god forever.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.1 - (271)

# JOYOUS SATURDAY EVE APOCALYPSE

Whoever asks about eternity and the never ending life, finds the answer in this night during which the Church truly ascends to heaven with all its contents of beauty - the hours of the night pass by us as if we were in a beautiful dream....

This night is the passing over from death to life.. (See 'The Journey of Passing Over By Blood of the Late Rev. Fr. Bishoy Kamel).

- + The hymns are changed from the 'Sad Tune' to 'Happy Tune' so that half of the hymn is said sadly and the other half joyfully (passover from death to life).
- + The praise of Moses the Prophet (The First Hous) and the passing over of the Red Sea (from death to life).
- + Hannah's (the mother of Samuel the prophet) Prayer (I Samuel 2:1-11) whom the God gave a son to from something dead (the Lord takes and revives descends to hades and ascends).
- + The Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet (3:2-19) "Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation....He lifts me above to victory through His praise".
- + The Prayer of Jonah the Prophet (2:2-10) who was to exist from the belly of the fish (death) to life "I cried to the Lord because of my affliction, and He answered me. Out of the belly of Sheol I cried, and You heard my voice".
- + The Prayer of Hezekiah the Prophet and king of Judah when he fell sick and rose from his sickness (Isaiah 38:10-20). The Lord God heard him and gave him an extra fifteen years after the appointed time of his death.
- + The Prayer of the Three Holy Young Men in the furnace of fire....they departed from death to life for Christ was with them (in death).
- + The Story of Susanna the virgin,...she was judged to death...and was saved from it.
- + Thus with the rest of praises and prayers...a transformation from death to life.

The Rite of this night is full symbolism but truly lives the heavenly angelie life as a departure from death to life....the Hymns are accompanied with a number of Processions....the Priests and deacons with lit candles and icons and crosses in their hands circle around the Altar and Church in amazing joy and happiness uncomprehended by the person who does not share this happy tradition and lives with it....he who participates will truly take the pass to angelie life as if they have been transformed from theworld's tribulations to heavenly joy....

Thus the Church takes us to the joyous Resurrection and after it as well by which the night is concluded early Saturday with the Revelation....the Priests and Deacons and the whole congregation amongst the seven oil flints which are the seven spirits before His Throne (Revelation 1:4); which are the seven lamps of burning fire (Revelation 4:5) - they are the seven angels standing before God....

They are the seven lampstands of gold (Revelation 1:12) and the seven stars in His right (Revelation 1:16). The seven stars are angels (Bishops) of the Churches and the seven lampstands which we saw are the seven Churches (Revelation 1:20)....thus we travel with this marvellous Book which reveals the secrets of after the Resurrection.

+ Words concerning this night are very lengthy indeed, for its a night of personal involvment. No one can give you the understandings of this night except yourself by personally being involved and by living in its readings, hymns and incredible rite....indeed incredible.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.2 - (272)

"To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with me on my throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the Churches" (Revelation 3:21-22).

# THE ORDER OF JOYOUS SATURDAY (THE SATURDAY OF LIGHT)

After the completion of reading the Psalm of David the Prophet till the last Psalm 150, the eldest Priest wears his service attire and also the other Priests. They light the candles, then the eldest Priest begins, while his head is uncovered, by reading Psalm 151 in Coptic and Arabic/English while facing East and saying "Alleluia" in the known tune:

# (PSALM 151)

Anok pe pe-o-gay en eoh-ree khen asneyo: owoh enalo khen epee ente payout: nay amoyne en-ne e-soo ente payout. I was small among my brothers, and youngest in my father's house; I tended my father's sheep.

Na-jeej avthamyo en-or ghanoun; owoh nateeb avhotb en-o epsaltereyon; Alleluia.

My hands made a harp, my fingers fashioned a lyre. Alleluia.

Owoh nem pethna eshtame pashois: enthof pe epshois: enthof shaf soem e-oon neven et-oush e-ehre o-veef. And who will declare it to my Lord? The Lord Himself; it is He who hears.

Entof af-oo-orp empef angelos owoh afolt evol khen ne e-soo ente payout: owoh afthahst khen efneh ente pefthohs: Alleluia.

It was He who sent His messenger and took me from my father's sheep, and anointed me with His anointing oil. Alleluia.

Na ethneyo nanev owoh han nishte ne owoh empef te matee en khee- tto enje epshois.

My brothers were handsome and tall, but the Lord was not pleased with them.

Ay-e ewol e-ehren ne allo felos- afsahowee eroy khen nef e- zoloun. I went out to meet the Philistine, and he cursed me by his idols.

Anok ze ay thakem entef se-fe et-she entoff ay-o-lee entef aa- fea.

But I drew his own sword; I beheaded him.

Owoh ay-o-lee enoo etshe she-pe evol khen nen shee-re em pesra- eel: Alleluia.

and removed reproach from the people of Israel. Alleluia.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.3 - (273)

During the translational reading in Arabic/English, the Book of Psalms in wrapped in white linen and the eldest Priest lifts it and stands at the door of the Sanctuary. The candles are lit and after the translational reading, the Priests and deacons sing with the cymbals "Maren onh evol em Pekhrestos Pennotee" with its characteristic tune. They do this while circling the Church till they reach the place where the Praises are read.

Maren onh evol em Pekhrestos Pennotee: nem pe yero-psal-tees: Daveed pe epro-fee-tees.

Je aftham-yo en-ne fee-o-we: nem no-ze na-mees: af-he sen-tee em pe-ka-he: eeh-ree he-jen ne-moo.

Nay nesh-te em fos-teer: pe-ree nem pey-oh: af-kav ev er-o-oy- ne: khen pe ester-oo-ma.

Af-ee-nee en han-theyoo; evol khen nefa-hor; af-ne-fee ensa ne esh-sheen; sha en-to fe-re evol.

Af-ho-oo en-o-moon ho-oo; hejen ep-ho em-ep ka-he; sha entef- rot ep-shoy; entef-te em pef-oo-tah.

Af-ee-ne en-oo-maoo: evol khen o-petra: af-et-so empef-la-os: en-eh-re he epsha-fea.

Af-thamio em pe-ro-me: kata pef-eenee: nem tef he-kon: ethref-esmo erof.

Maren-hos efor: ten etshe-see em pefran: ten-oo-onh naf evol: je pef-nay shop sha eneh.

He-ten ne ev-she: ente pe yero-psal-tees Daveed: Epshois are- ehmot nan: empe ko evol ente nen-no-ve.

He-ten nep-res-veya: ente te Theotokos eth-o-wab Maria: Epshois....

He-ten nep-res-veya: ente ep-khoros teerf ente ne Angelos: Epshois....

Ek esmaroot alee-thos; nem Pekiot en aghathos; nem Pe-epnevma eth-o-wab; je av-ask ak-so-te emmon.

Let's sing with David the prophet and psalmer; and praise Christ our Lord.

For He created heaven and its hosts; and established the dry land above the waters.

The two great lights, sun and moon; He made to light the firmament.

Out of His hidden mysteries wind has blown; and out of His breath the trees have bloomed.

He has caused rain onto the surface of the earth; till it has given its fruit.

He struck the rock and it gave water; and quenched His people thirst.

He made man on His own image; and with many blessings He blessed him.

We praise Him and glorify His name; and thank Him for His mercy is abiding with us forever.

Through the prayers of David the psalmer; Lord grant us the forgiveness of our sins.

Through the pleadings of the Mother of God St. Mary; Lord grant us the forgiveness of our sins.

Through the pleadings of the host of angels; Lord grant us the forgiveness of our sins.

Truly You are blessed with Your gracious Father; and the Holy Spirit for You have come and saved us.

# JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.4 - (274)

The Priests and deacons sit in rows with the lit candles amongst them. The eldest Priest begins by reading the Praise of Moses the Prophet while the others are scated:

#### FIRST PRAISE OF MOSES THE PROPHET

(Exodus 15:1-21 NKJ)

(1) Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to the Lord, and spoke, saying: "I will sing to the Lord, for He has triumphed gloriously! The horse and its rider He has thrown into the sea! (2) The Lord {is} my strength and song, and He has become my salvation; He {is} my God, and I will praise Him; my father's God, and I will exalt Him. (3) The Lord {is} a man of war; the Lord {is} His name. (4) Pharaoh's chariots and his army He has cast into the sea; His chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea. (5) The depths have covered them; they sank to the bottom like a stone. (6) "Your right hand, O Lord, has become glorious in power; Your right hand, O Lord, has dashed the enemy in pieces. (7) And in the greatness of Your excellence You have overthrown those who rose against You; You sent forth Your wrath {which} consumed them like stubble. (8) And with the blast of Your nostrils the waters were gathered together; the floods stood upright like a heap; the depths congealed in the heart of the sea. (9) The enemy said, 'I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my desire shall be satisfied on them. I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.' (10), You blew with Your wind, the sea covered them; they sank like lead in the mighty waters. (11) "Who {is} like You, O Lord, among the gods? who {is} like You, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders? (12) You stretched out Your right hand; the earth swallowed them. (13) You in Your mercy have led forth the people whom You have redeemed; you have guided {them} in Your strength to Your holy habitation, (14) "The people will hear {and} be afraid; sorrow will take hold of the inhabitants of Philistia. (15) Then the chiefs of Edom will be dismayed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling will take hold of them; all the inhabitants of Canaan will melt away. (16) Fear and dread will fall on them; by the greatness of Your arm they will be {as} still as a stone, till Your people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over whom You have purchased. (17) You will bring them in and plant them in the mountain of Your inheritance, {in} the place, O Lord, {which} You have made for Your own dwelling, the sanctuary, O Lord, {which} Your hands have established. (18) "The Lord shall reign forever and ever." (19) For the horses of Pharaoh went with his chariots and his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought back the waters of the sea upon them. But the children of Israel went on dry {land} in the midst of the sea. (20) Then Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took the timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances. (21) And Miriam answered them: "Sing to the Lord, for He has triumphed gloriously! The horse and its rider He has thrown into the sea!"

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

# JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.5 - (275)

Khen o-shot af-shot: enje pe mo-oo ente ef-yom: o-woh ef-no- oon et-sheek: af-shop-ee en-o-ma emo-shee.

The sea water were divided; and the depths congealed into a road.

O-ka-hee en-ath-o-onh: aa-ef-ree shay he gouf: o-moyt en-at see-nee: av-moshee heyotf. On the hidden land the sun had risen; and on a new road they walked.

O-ma-oo ef-veel evol: af-oo-he eratf; khen o-hob en esh-vee- ree: em-para zoksoun.

By a miraculous deed, the waters stood upright like a mount.

Fara-oo nem nef-harma: av-oms epeeseet: nen shee-ree em pes- ra-eel: af-er jen-yor em-efyoum. Pharaoh's chariots and his host drowned; but the children of Israel had passed over.

Enaf-hos kha-go-oo pe: enje Moy-sees pe epro-phee-tees: sha entef etshe-to ekhoun: he ep-sha-fea en Seena. In front of them Moses singing; and guided them to the wilderness of Sinai.

Enav-hos e-Evnotee: khen tie-ho-ze emve-ree: je maren-hos ea- Epshois: je khen o-a-oo ghar af-etshee-o-aoo. They were glorifying God with this new song saying: 'We will sing to the Lord, for He has triumphed gloriously!'.

Hiten nep-res-veya: ente Moy-sees pearchy eprophee-tees: Epshois are-ehmot nan em-pe ko evol ente nen no-vee. Through the prayers of Moses the chief prophet Lord grant us the forgiveness of our sins.

Hiten nep-res-veya: ente te Theotokos eth-o-wab Maria: Epshois are-ehmot nan em-pe ko evol ente nen no-vee.

Through the pleadings of the Mother of God St. Mary; Lord grant us the forgiveness of our sins.

Ten-o-osht emmok....

We worship You....

Then they say the rest of the Praises in Arabic/English, which are to follow.

#### SECOND PRAISE OF MOSES THE PROPHET

(Deuteronomy 32:1-43 NKJ)

(1) "Give ear, O heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
(2) Let my teaching drop as the rain, my speech distill as the dew, as raindrops on the tender herb, and as showers on the grass. (3) For I proclaim the name of the Lord: ascribe greatness to our God. (4) {He is} the Rock, His work {is} perfect; for all His ways {are} justice, a God of truth and without injustice; righteous and upright {is} He. (5) "They have corrupted themselves; {they are} not His children, because of their blemish: a perverse and crooked generation. (6) Do you thus deal with the Lord, O foolish and unwise people? {Is} He not your Father, {who} bought you? has He not made you and estab-

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.6 - (276)

lished you? (7) "Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations. Ask your father, and he will show you; your elders, and they will tell you: (8) when the Most High divided their inheritance to the nations, when He separated the sons of Adam, He set the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the children of Israel. (9) For the Lord's portion (is) His people; Jacob (is) the place of His inheritance. (10) "He found him in a desert land and in the wasteland, a howling wilderness; He encircled him. He instructed him, He kept him as the apple of His eye. (11) As an eagle stirs up its nest, hovers over its young, spreading out its wings, taking them up, carrying them on its wings, (12) (so) the Lord alone led him, and {there was} no foreign god with him. (13) "He made him ride in the heights of the earth, that he might eat the produce of the fields; He made him to draw honey from the rock, and oil from the flinty rock; (14) curds from the cattle, and milk of the flock, with fat of lambs; and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the choicest wheat; and you drank wine, the blood of the grapes. (15) "But Jeshurun grew fat and kicked; you grew fat, you grew thick, you are covered {with fat;} then he forsook God {who} made him, and scornfully esteemed the Rock of his salvation. (16) They provoked Him to jealousy with foreign {gods;} with abominations they provoked Him to anger. (17) They sacrificed to demons, not to God, {to gods} they did not know, to new {gods}, new arrivals that your fathers did not fear. (18) Of the Rock {who} begot you, you are unmindful, and have forgotten the God who fathered you. (19) "And when the Lord saw {it}, He spurned {them}, because of the provocation of His sons and His daughters. (20) And He said: 'I will hide My face from them, I will see what their end {will be}, for they {are} a perverse generation, children in whom {is} no faith. (21) They have provoked Me to jealousy by {what} is not God; they have moved Me to anger by their foolish idols. But I will provoke them to jealousy by {those who are} not a nation; I will move them to anger by a foolish nation. (22) For a fire is kindled in My anger, and shall burn to the lowest hell; it shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. (23) 'I will heap disasters upon them; I will spend My arrows upon them. (24) {They shall be} wasted with hunger, devoured by pestilence and bitter destruction; I will also send against them the teeth of beasts, with the poison of serpents of the dust. (25) The sword shall destroy outside; {there shall be} terfor within for the young man and virgin, the nursing child with the man of gray hairs. (26) I would have said, "I will dash them in pieces, I will make the memory of them to cease from among men," (27) Had I not feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should misunderstand, lest they should say, "Our hand {is} high; and it is not the Lord who has done all this." '(28) "For they {are} a nation void of counsel, nor {is there any) understanding in them. (29) Oh, that they were wise, {that} they understood this, {that} they would consider their latter end! (30) How could one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, unless their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had surrendered them? (31) For their rock [is] not like our Rock, even our enemies themselves {being} judges. (32) For their vine {is} of the vine of Sodom and of the fields of Gomorrah; their grapes {are} grapes of gall, their clusters {are} bitter. (33) Their wine {is} the poison of serpents, and the cruel venom of cobras. (34) {Is} this not laid up in store with Me, sealed up among My treasures? (35) Vengeance is Mine, and recompense; their foot shall slip in {due} time; for the day of their calamity {is} at hand, and the things to come hasten upon them.' (36) "For the Lord will judge His people and have compassion on His servants, when He sees that {their} power is gone, and {there is} no one {remaining}, bond or free. (37) He will say: 'Where {are} their gods, the rock in which they sought refuge? (38) Who are the fat of their sacrifices, {and} drank the wine

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.7 - (277)

of their drink offering? Let them rise and help you, {and} be your refuge. (39) 'Now see that I, {even} I, {am} He, and {there is} no God besides Me; I kill and I make alive; I wound and I heal; nor {is there any} who can deliver from My hand. (40) For I lift My hand to heaven, and say, "{As} I live forever, (41) If I whet My glittering sword, and My hand takes hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to My enemies, and repay those who hate Me. (42) I will make My arrows drunk with blood, and My sword shall devour flesh, with the blood of the slain and the captives, from the heads of the leaders of the enemy." '(43) "Rejoice, O Gentiles, {with} His people; for He will avenge the blood of His servants, and render vengeance to His adversaries; He will provide atonement for His land {and} His people."

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

# PRAYER OF HANNAH, THE MOTHER OF SAMUEL THE PROPHET

(1Samuel 2:1-10 NKJ)

(1) And Hannah prayed and said: "My heart rejoices in the Lord; my horn is exalted in the Lord. I smile at my enemies, because I rejoice in Your salvation. (2) "{There is} none holy like the Lord, for {there is} none besides You, nor {is there} any rock like our God. (3) "Talk no more so very proudly; let no arrogance come from your mouth, for the Lord {is} the God of knowledge; and by Him actions are weighed. (4) "The bows of the mighty men {are} broken, and those who stumbled are girded with strength. (5) {Those who were} full have hired themselves out for bread, and {those who were} hungry have ceased {to hunger}. Even the barren has borne seven, and she who has many children has become feeble. (6) "The Lord kills and makes alive; He brings down to the grave and brings up. (7) The Lord makes poor and makes rich; He brings low and lifts up. (8) He raises the poor from the dust {and} lifts the beggar from the ash heap, To set {them} among princes and make them inherit the throne of glory. "For the pillars of the earth {are} the Lord's, and He has set the world upon them. (9) He will guard the feet of His saints, but the wicked shall be silent in darkness. "For by strength no man shall prevail. (10) The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken in pieces; from heaven He will thunder against them. The Lord will judge the ends of the earth. "He will give strength to His king, and exalt the horn of His anointed."

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### PRAYER OF HABAKKUK THE PROPHET

(Habakkuk 3:2-19 NKJ)

(2) O Lord, I have heard your speech {and} was afraid; o Lord, revive Your work in the midst of the years! in the midst of the years make {it} known; in wrath remember mercy. (3) God came from Teman, the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of His praise. (4) {His} brightness was like the light; He had rays {flashing} from His hand, and there His power {was} hidden. (5) Before

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.8 - (278)

Him went pestilence, and fever followed at His feet. (6) He stood and measured the earth; He looked and startled the nations. And the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills bowed. His ways {are} everlasting. (7) I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction; the curtains of the land of Midian trembled. (8) O Lord, were {You} displeased with the rivers, {was} Your anger against the rivers, {was} Your wrath against the sea, that You rode on Your horses, your chariots of salvation? (9) Your bow was made quite ready; oaths were sworn over {Your} arrows. Selah You divided the earth with rivers. (10) The mountains saw You {and} trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by. The deep uttered its voice, {and} lifted its hands on high. (11) The sun and moon stood still in their habitation; at the light of Your arrows they went, at the shining of Your glittering spear. (12) You marched through the land in indignation; you trampled the nations in anger. (13) You went forth for the salvation of Your people, for salvation with Your Anointed. You struck the head from the house of the wicked, by laying bare from foundation to neck. Selah (14) You thrust through with his own arrows the head of his villages. They came out like a whirlwind to scatter me; their rejoicing was like feasting on the poor in secret. (15) You walked through the sea with Your horses, through the heap of great waters. (16) When I heard, my body trembled; my lips quivered at {the} voice; rottenness entered my bones; and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble. When he comes up to the people, He will invade them with his troops. (17) Though the fig tree may not blossom, nor fruit be on the vines; though the labor of the olive may fail, and the fields yield no food; though the flock be cut off from the fold, and there be no herd in the stalls -- (18) Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. (19) The Lord God is my strength; he will make my feet like deer's {feet}, and He will make me walk on my high hills. To the Chief Musician, With my stringed instruments.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### PRAYER OF JONAH THE PROPHET

(Jonah 2:1-9 NKJ)

(1) Then Jonah prayed to the Lord his God from the fish's belly. (2) And he said: "I cried out to the Lord because of my affliction, and He answered me. "out of the belly of Sheol Leried, {and} You heard my voice. (3) For You cast me into the deep, into the heart of the seas, and the floods surrounded me; all Your billows and Your waves passed over me. (4) Then I said. Thave been cast out of Your sight; yet I will look again toward Your holy/temple.' (5) The waters encompassed me, {even} to my soul; the deep closed around me; weeds were wrapped around my head. (6) I went down to the moorings of the mountains; the earth with its bars {closed} behind me forever; yet You have brought up my life from the pit, O Lord, my God. (7) "When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord; and my prayer went {up} to You, into Your holy temple. (8) "Those who regard worthless idols forsake their own Mercy. (9) But I will sacrifice to You with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay what I have vowed. Salvation {is} of the Lord."

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.9 - (279)

# PRAYER OF HEZEKIAH THE KING OF JUDAH WHEN HE WAS SICK AND RECOVERED FROM HIS SICKNESS

(Isaiah 38:10-20 NKJ)

(10) I said, "In the prime of my life I shall go to the gates of Sheol; I am deprived of the remainder of my years." (11) I said, "I shall not see YAH, the Lord in the land of the living; I shall observe man no more among the inhabitants of the world. (12) My life span is gone, taken from me like a shepherd's tent; I have cut off my life like a weaver. He cuts me off from the loom; from day until night You make an end of me. (13) I have considered until morning -- like a lion, so He breaks all my bones; from day until night You make an end of me. (14) Like a crane {or} a swallow, so I chattered; I mourned like a dove; my eyes fail {from looking} upward. O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me! (15) "What shall I say? He has both spoken to me, and He Himself has done {it}. I shall walk carefully all my years in the bitterness of my soul. (16) O Lord, by these {things men} live; and in all these {things is} the life of my spirit; so You will restore me and make me live. (17) Indeed {it was} for {my own} peace {that} I had great bitterness; but You have lovingly {delivered} my soul from the pit of corruption, for You have cast all my sins behind Your back. (18) For Sheol cannot thank You, death cannot praise You; those who go down to the pit cannot hope for Your truth. (19) The living, the living man, he shall praise You, as I {do} this day; the father shall make known Your truth to the children. (20) "The Lord {was ready} to save me; therefore we will sing my songs with stringed instruments all the days of our life, in the house of the Lord."

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAYER OF MANASSEH THE KING

O Lord Almighty, God of our fathers, of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and of their righteous posterity; thou who hast made heaven and earth with all their order; Who has shackled the sea by thy word of command, who has confined the deep and sealed it with thy terrible and glorious name; at whom all things shudder, and tremble before thy power, for thy glorious splendor cannot be borne, and the wrath of thy threat to sinners is irresistable; yet immeasurable and unserchable is thy promised mercy, for thou art the Lord Most High, of great compassion, long suffering, and very merciful, and repentest over the evil of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great godness hast promised repentance and forgivness to those who have sinned against thee; and in multitude of thy mercies thou hast appointed repentance for sinners, that they may be saved. Therefore thou, O Lord, God of the righteous, hast not appointed repentance for the righteous, for Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, who did not sin against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance for me, who am a sinner. For the sins I have committed are more than the sand of the sea; my transgressions are multiplied, O Lord, they are multiplied! I am unworthy to look up and sea the height of heaven because of multitude of my inquities. I am weighted down with many an iron fetter, so that I am rejected because of my sins, and I have no relief; for I have provoked thy wrath and have done what is evil in thy sight. Setting up abominations and multiplying offenses. And now I bend the knee for thy kindness. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I know my transgressions. I earnest-

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.10 ~ (280)

ly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me! Do not destroy me with my transgressions! Do not be angry with me for ever or lay up evil for me; do not condemn me to the depths of earth. For thou, O Lord, art the God of those who repent, and in me thou wilt manifest thy goodness; for unworthy as I am, thou wilt save me in thy great mercy, and I will praise thee continually all the days of my life. For all the host of heaven sings thy praise, and thine is the glory for ever. Ame.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE FIRST PRAISE OF ISAIAH THE PROPHET

(Isaiah 26:9-20 NKJ)

(9) With my soul I have desired You in the night, yes, by my spirit within me I will seek You early; for when Your judgments {are} in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. (10) Let grace be shown to the wicked, {yet} he will not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness he will deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord. (11) Lord, {when} Your hand is lifted up, they will not see. But they will see and be ashamed for {their} envy of people; yes, the fire of Your enemies shall devour them. (12) Lord, You will establish peace for us, for You have also done all our works in us. (13) O Lord our God, {other} masters besides You have had dominion over us; {but} by You only we make mention of Your name. (14) {They are} dead, they will not live; {they are} deceased, they will not rise. Therefore You have punished and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. (15) You have increased the nation, O Lord, you have increased the nation; You are glorified; you have expanded all the borders of the land. (16) Lord, in trouble they have visited You, they poured out a prayer {when} Your chastening {was} upon them. (17) As a woman with child is in pain and cries out in her pangs, when she draws near the time of her delivery, so have we been in Your sight, O Lord. (18) We have been with child, we have been in pain; we have, as it were, brought forth wind; we have not accomplished any deliverance in the earth, nor have the inhabitants of the world fallen. (19) Your dead shall live; {together with} my dead body they shall arise. Awake and sing, you who dwell in dust; for your dew {is like} the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead. (20) Come, my people, enter your chambers, and shut your doors behind you; hide yourself, as it were, for a little moment, until the indignation is past.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE SECOND PRAISE OF ISAIAH THE PROPHET

(Isaiah 25:1-12 NKJ)

(1) O Lord, You {are} my God. I will exalt You, I will praise Your name, for You have done wonderful {things; Your} counsels of old {are} faithfulness {and} truth. (2) For You have made a city a ruin, a fortified city a ruin, a palace of foreigners to be a city no more; it will never be rebuilt. (3) Therefore the strong people will glorify You; the city of the terrible nations will fear You. (4) For You have been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat; for

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.11 - (281)

the blast of the terrible ones {is} as a storm {against} the wall. (5) You will reduce the noise of aliens, as heat in a dry place; {as} heat in the shadow of a cloud, the song of the terrible ones will be diminished. (6) And in this mountain the Lord of hosts will make for all people a feast of choice pieces, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of well-refined wines on the lees. (7) And He will destroy on this mountain the surface of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations. (8) He will swallow up death forever, and the Lord God will wipe away tears from all faces; the rebuke of His people He will take away from all the earth; for the Lord has spoken. (9) And it will be said in that day: "Behold, this {is} our God; we have waited for Him, and He will save us. This {is} the Lord; we have waited for Him; we will be glad and rejoice in His salvation." (10) For on this mountain the hand of the Lord will rest, and Moab shall be trampled down under Him, as straw is trampled down for the refuse heap. (11) And He will spread out His hands in their midst as he who swims spreads out {his hands} to swim, and He will bring down their pride together with the trickery of their hands, (12) The fortress of the high fort of your walls He will bring down, lay low, {and} bring to the ground, down to the dust.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE THIRD PRAISE OF ISAIAH THE PROPHET

(Isaiah 26:1-9 NKJ)

(1) In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah: "We have a strong city; {God} will appoint salvation {for} walls and bulwarks. (2) Open the gates, that the righteous nation which keeps the truth may enter in. (3) You will keep {him} in perfect peace, {whose} mind {is} stayed {on You}, because he trusts in You. (4) Trust in the Lord forever, for in YAH, the Lord, {is} everlasting strength. (5) For He brings down those who dwell on high, the lofty city; He lays it low, He lays it low to the ground, He brings it down to the dust. (6) The foot shall tread it down -- the feet of the poor {and} the steps of the needy." (7) The way of the just {is} uprightness; O Most Upright, You weigh the path of the just. (8) Yes, in the way of Your judgments, O Lord, we have waited for You; the desire of {our} soul {is} for Your name and for the remembrance of You. (9) With my soul I have desired You in the night, yes, by my spirit within me I will seek You early; for when Your judgments {are} in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAISE OF JEREMIAH THE PROPHET

(Lamentations 5:16-22 NKJ)

Woe to us, for we have sinned! (17) Because of this our heart is faint; because of these {things} our eyes grow dim; (18) because of Mount Zion which is desolate, with foxes walking about on it. (19) You, O Lord, remain forever; Your throne from generation to generation. (20) Why do You forget us forever, {and} forsake us for so long a time? (21)

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.12 - (282)

Turn us back to You, O Lord, and we will be restored; renew our days as of old, (22) unless You have utterly rejected us, {and} are very angry with us!

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAISE OF BARUCH THE PROPHET

11"'And now, O Lord god of Israel, who didst bring thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and with signs and wonders and with great power and outstretched arm, and hast made theee a name, as at this day, 12 we have sinned, we have been ungodly, we have done wrong, O Lord our God, against all thy ordinances. thy anger turn away from us, for we are left few in number, among the nations where thou hast scattered us. 14 Hear, O Lord, our prayer and our supplication, and for thy own sake deliver us, and grant us favor in the sight of those who have carried us into exile; 15 that all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, for Israel and his descendants are called by ty name.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

# THE PRAISE OF ELIJAH THE PROPHET

(1Kings 18:36-39 NKJ)

(36) And it came to pass, at {the time of} the offering of the {evening} sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, "Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known this day that You {are} God in Israel, and {that} I {am} Your servant, and {that} I have done all these things at Your word. (37) "Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that You {are} the Lord God, and {that} You have turned their hearts back {to You} again." (38) Then the fire of the Lord fell and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood and the stones and the dust, and it licked up the water that {was} in the trench. (39) Now when all the people saw {it}, they fell on their faces; and they said, "The Lord, He {is} God! The Lord, He {is} God!"

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAYER OF DAVID THE PROPHET

(1Chronicles 29:10-13 NKJ)

(10) Therefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation; and David said: "Blessed are You, Lord God of Israel, our Father, forever and ever. (11) Yours, O Lord, {is} the greatness, the power and the glory, the victory and the majesty; for all {that is} in heaven and in earth {is Yours;} Yours {is} the kingdom, O Lord, and You are exalted as head over all. (12) Both riches and honor {come} from You, and You reign over all. In Your hand {is} power and might; in Your hand {it is} to make great and to give strength to all. (13) "Now therefore, our God, we thank You and praise Your glorious name.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.13 - (283)

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAYER OF SOLOMON THE KING

(1Kings 8:22-30 NKJ)

(22) Then Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread out his hands toward heaven; (23) and he said: "Lord God of Israel, {there is} no God in heaven above or on earth below like You, who keep Your covenant and mercy with Your servants who walk before You with all their heart. (24) "You have kept what You promised Your servant David my father; You have both spoken with Your mouth and fulfilled {it} with Your hand, as {it is} this day. (25) "Therefore, Lord God of Israel, now keep what You promised Your servant David my father, saying, 'You shall not fail to have a man sit before Me on the throne of Israel, only if your sons take heed to their way, that they walk before Me as you have walked before Me.' (26) "And now I pray, O God of Israel, let Your word come true, which You have spoken to Your servant David my father. (27) "But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain You. How much less this temple which I have built! (28) "Yet regard the prayer of Your servant and his supplication, O Lord my God, and listen to the cry and the prayer which Your servant is praying before You today: (29) "that Your eyes may be open toward this temple night and day, toward the place of which You said, 'My name shall be there,' that You may hear the prayer which Your servant makes toward this place. (30) "And may You hear the supplication of Your servant and of Your people Israel. When they pray toward this place, then hear in heaven Your dwelling place; and when You hear, forgive.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAYER OF DANIEL THE PROPHET

#### (Daniel 9:4-19 NKJ)

(4) And I prayed to the Lord my God, and made confession, and said, "O Lord, great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His commandments, (5) "we have sinned and committed iniquity, we have done wickedly and rebelled, even by departing from Your precepts and Your judgments. (6) "Neither have we heeded Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings and our princes, to our fathers and all the people of the land. (7) "O Lord, righteousness {belongs} to You, but to us shame of face, as {it is} this day -- to the men of Judah, to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and all Israel, those near and those far off in all the countries to which You have driven them, because of the unfaithfulness which they have committed against You. (8) "O Lord, to us {belongs} shame of face, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, because we have sinned against You. (9) "To the Lord our God {belong} mercy and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against Him. (10) "We have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in His laws, which He set before us by His servants the prophets. (11) "Yes, all Israel has transgressed Your law, and has departed so as not to obey Your voice; therefore the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God have been poured out on us, because

# JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.19 - (284)

we have sinned against Him. (12) "And He has confirmed His words, which He spoke against us and against our judges who judged us, by bringing upon us a great disaster; for under the whole heaven such never has been done as what has been done to Jerusalem. (13) "As {it is} written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us; yet we have not made our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities and understand Your truth. (14) "Therefore the Lord has kept the disaster in mind, and brought it upon us; for the Lord our God {is} righteous in all the works which He does, though we have not obeyed His voice. (15) "And now, O Lord our God, who brought Your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and made Yourself a name, as {it is} this day -- we have sinned, we have done wickedly! (16) "O Lord. according to all Your righteousness, I pray, let Your anger and Your fury be turned away from Your city Jerusalem, Your holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people {have become} a reproach to all {who are} around us. (17) "Now therefore, our God, hear the prayer of Your servant, and his supplications, and for the Lord's sake cause Your face to shine on Your sanctuary, which is desolate. (18) "O my God, incline Your ear and hear; open Your eyes and see our desolations, and the city which is called by Your name; for we do not present our supplications before You because of our righteous deeds, but because of Your great mercies. (19) "O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, listen and act! Do not delay for Your own sake, my God, for Your city and Your people are called by Your name."

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

# THE RVELATION OF DANIEL THE PROPHET CONCERNING THE THREE SAINTLY YOUNG MEN

(Daniel 3:1-23 NKJ)

(1) Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height {was} sixty cubits {and} its width six cubits. He set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. (2) And King Nebuchadnezzar sent {word} to gather together the satraps, the administrators, the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and all the officials of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which King Nebuchadnezzar had set up. (3) So the satraps, the administrators, the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and all the officials of the provinces gathered together for the dedication of the image that King Nebuchadnezzar had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. (4) Then a herald cried aloud: "To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and languages, (5) "{that} at the time you hear the sound of the horn, flute, harp, lyre, {and} psaltery, in symphony with all kinds of music, you shall fall down and worship the gold image that King Nebuchadnezzar has set up; (6) "and whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast immediately into the midst of a burning fiery furnace." (7) So at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the horn, flute, harp, {and} lyre, in symphony with all kinds of music, all the people, nations, and languages fell down {and} worshiped the gold image which King Nebuchadnezzar had set up. (8) Therefore at that time certain Chaldeans came forward and accused the Jews. (9) They spoke and said to King Nebuchadnezzar, "O king, live forever! (10) "You, O king, have made a decree that everyone who hears the sound of the horn, flute, harp, lyre, {and} psaltery, in symphony

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.15 - (285)

with all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the gold image; (11) "and whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. (12) "There are certain Jews whom you have set over the affairs of the province of Babylon: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego; these men, O king, have not paid due regard to you. They do not serve your gods or worship the gold image which you have set up." (13) Then Nebuchadnezzar, in rage and fury, gave the command to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. So they brought these men before the king. (14) Nebuchadnezzar spoke, saying to them, "{Is it} true, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, {that} you do not serve my gods or worship the gold image which I have set up? (15) "Now if you are ready at the time you hear the sound of the horn, flute, harp, lyre, {and} psaltery, in symphony with all kinds of music, and you fall down and worship the image which I have made, {good}! But if you do not worship, you shall be cast immediately into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. And who {is} the god who will deliver you from my hands?" (16) Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego answered and said to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer you in this matter. (17) "If that {is the case}, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver {us} from your hand, O king. (18) "But if not, let it be known to you, O king, that we do not serve your gods, nor will we worship the gold image which you have set up." (19) Then Nebuchadnezzar was full of fury, and the expression on his face changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. {Therefore} he spoke and commanded that they heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated. (20) And he commanded certain mighty men of valor who {were} in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, {and} cast {them} into the burning fiery furnace. (21) Then these men were bound in their coats, their trousers, their turbans, and their {other} garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. (22) Therefore, because the king's command was urgent, and the furnace exceedingly hot, the flame of the fire killed those men who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. (23) And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAYER OF AZAARIAH

Then Azariah stood and offered this prayer; in the midst of the fire he opened his mouth and said: 'Blessed art thou, O Lord, God of our fathers, and worthy of praise; and thy name is glorified for ever. For thou art just in all that thou hast done to us, and all thy works are true and thy ways right, and thy judgments are truth. Thou hast executed tru judgments in all that thou hast brought upon us because of our sins. For we have sinfully and lawlessly departed from thee, and have sinned in all things and have not obeyed thy commandments; we have not observed them or done them, as thou hast commanded us that it might go well with us. So all that thou hast brought upon us, and all that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgment. Thou hast given us into the hands of lawless enemies, most hateful rebels, and to an unjust king, the most wicked in all the world. And now we cannot open our mouths; shame and disgrace have befallen thy servants and worshipers. For thy name's sake do not give us up utterly, and do not break up thy covenant, and do not withdraw thy mercy from us, for the sake of Abraham thy beloved and for the sake of Isaac thy servant and Israel thy holy one, to whom thou dids

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.16 - (286)

promise to make their descedants as many as the stars of heaven and as the sand on the shore of the sea. For we, O Lord, have become fewer than any nation, and are brought low this day in all the world because of our sins. And at this time there is no prince or prophet, or leader, no burnt offering or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, no place to make an offering before thee or to find mercy. Yet with a cntrite heart and a humble spirit may we be accepted as though it were with burnt offering of rams and bulls, and with tens of thousands of fat lambs; such may our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and may we wholly follow thee, for there will be no shame for those who trust in thee. And now with all our our heart we follow thee, we fear thee and seek thy face. Do not put us in shame, but deal with us in thy forbearance and in thy abundant mercy. Deliver us in accordance with thy marvelous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord! Let all who do harm to thy servants be put to shame; let them be disgraced and deprived of all power and dominion, and let their strength be broken. Let them know that thou art the Lord, the only God, glorious over the whole world.'

Now the king servants who threw them in did not cease feeding the furnace fire with naphtha, pich tow, and brush. And the flame streamed out above the furnace forty nine cubits, and it broke through and burned those of the Chaldeans whom it caught about the furnace. But the angel of the Lord came down into the furnace to be with Azariah and his companions, and drove the fiery flame out of the furnace, and made the midst of the furnace like a moist whistling wind, so that the fire did not touch them at all or hurt or trouble them. Then the three, as with one mouth, praised and glorified and blessed God in the furnace, saying: Blessed art thou, O Lord, God of our fathers, and to be praised and highly exalted for ever;

And blessed is thy gloryious, holy name and to be highly praised and highly exalted for ever; Blessed art thou in the temple of thy holy glory and to be extolled and highly glorified for ever. Blessed art thou, who sittest upon cherubim and lookest upon the deeps, and to be praised and highly exalted for ever. Blessed art thou upon the throne of thy kingdom and to be extolled and highly exalted for ever. Blessed art thou in the firmament of heaven and to be sung and glorified forever. Bless the Lord, all works of the lord, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, you heavens, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, you angles of the Lord, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, all waters above the heaven, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, all powers, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, sun and moon, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, stars of heaven, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, all rains and dew, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, all winds, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, fire and heat, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, winter cold and summer heat, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, dews and snows, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, nights and days, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, light and darkness, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, ice and cold, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, frosts and snows, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, lightinings and clouds, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Let the earth bless the Lord, let it sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, mountains and

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.17 - (287)

hills, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, all things that grow on earth, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, you springs, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, seas and rivers, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, you whales and all creatures that move in waters, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, all birds of the air, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, all beasts and cattle, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, you sons of men, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, O Israel, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, you priests of the Lord, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, you sevants of the Lord, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, spirits and souls of the righteous. sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, you who are holy and humble in heart, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, Hananiah, Azariah and Mishael, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever. Bless the Lord, all who are worshipping the Lord, the God of Gods, sing praise to him and highly exalt him forever.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### They sing the praise of the Three Young Men and after every segment, they respond with:

Sabe-ho magedoh zee-doh olo-wan ela al-aa-bad rah-mea-toh.

Praise Him glorify Him exolt Him for ever, His mercy.

#### After every third segment they continue with the respond by saying:

Fah-wa almosabah fah-wa almomagad fah-wa almotaal ala alde- hoor wa-ela alabaad rah-mea-toh.

Arepsal-een efe-etav-ashf: eh-ree egoun owoh av-kosf: aftonf af-korf em-efmo aftee sho-shf: hos erof are-hoo etshasf.

Voush empe-o-me empa-lea-os: owoh golh em ve-re ev-ek-leaos: owoh ea-khont emee-ghaleaos: Hos....

Genos en-nekh res-teianos: ne 'epresve-tea-ros ke ziakonos: ma-oo em Epshois je o-he kanos: Hos....

Zev-te haron o-pe shomt en-aloo: eta Pekhrestos Pennote o-loo: af-nah-mo evol ha pe-zeyavlo: hos.... He's praised He's glorified He's exalted forever to eternity, His mercy.

Let's sing for that who was crucified, tombed and has risen, Who has cancelled and impaired death, Praise the Lord gloriously.

Let's abandon the old nature, and accept the splendid new nature, then draw nearer to His excessive mercy, Praise....

O Christian herds, Priests and deacons, give glory to Lord because He is worthy, Praise....

O come along Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, when Christ lifted them up, and saved them from Satan, Praise....

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.18 - (288)

Eth-vea Peknotee Maseias: ep-ref-te enev er-ge-meias: amoo sharon Ana-neyas: hos.... For the sake of your God, the beneficient Messiah, come along Ananiah, Praise....

Zeal-o-te Azareyas: es-pe-ras ke ep-roy ke mes-eem Ebreyas: ma-oo en-et-gom en Te-etrias: hos.... O Azarih, the persistent zealot, give glory to the powerful Trinity, Praise....

He-pe ghar yes Emmano-eel: he-ten mee-te o-Mesa-eel: lalee khen o-es-me en-thea-leel: hos....

Here is Emmanuel, amongst us O Mishael, utter with the sound of praise, Praise....

Thoa-o-te te-noo kata shin tee-ro: sa-jee nem ne epres-ve-tee- ro: esmo Epshois nef-eh-ve-owe teero: hos....

In persistence gather together, and converse with the reverends, praise the Lord O His mighty deeds, Praise....

Yes ne-fe-owee se-sajee em-pe-oo: em Evnote sha ekhon em-foo: o-ne angealos etaf eg-foo: hos.... Heavens utter with God's glory, till this present day, O Angels whom He created, Praise....

Ke nean ze-na-mees to Kerio; esmo epefraan to te-meyo; pe-re nem peyoh nem ne-seyo; hos....

O His mighty powers, bless His honoured name, O sun, moon and stars, Praise....

Le-pon ne-moo en-ho-oo nem ne-yotee: ev-feem-e satee Pen-ref- so-te: je enthof pe Evnote ente nen-yo-te: hos....

O rains and clouds, praise our Saviour, for He is the God of our fathers, Praise....

Maoo-o em Epshois w-ne et-shc-pe evma: ne theyo nem ne-nee-fe nem pe-epnevma: pe-gaf nem pe-ekroum nem pe kavma: hos.... O clouds, gales, winds, fire, heat and cold, give glory to the Lord, Praise....

Neek-tes ke e-me-re ro-pe; fos-ke es-kotos ke as-et-ra-pe; je zoksa-see felan-ethro-pe; hos... O days and nights, light and dark, and the mighty lightenings praise Him, saying, glory unto You O Lover of mankind, Praise....

Ze-la ke panta ta fo-mena: en-te ke neke panta ta-ke-no mena; he ne-moo nem ni-too nem ez-re mona: hos....

O trees, all the plantation, and all living creatures, in sea, land and forests, Praise....

Owoh on esmo en-at-karoo: Epshois epo-roo ente ne-o-ra-oo: ne- ama-yo nem ne yaroo-o: hos....

O seas and rivers, continuously praise, the King of kings, Praise....

Pie-ree-te anon ten-nav eroo-o: marengos nem nay on teero: esmo Epshois ne hala-tee teero: hos.... Thus, in watching all the creatures, we say with them, blessed be the Lord, Praise....

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.19 - (289)

Ro en-ne pakh-nee nem ne sheyon: ke ek-tee-non nem ne thee- reyon: esmo Epshois ton-kerion: hos....

Esmo Epshois kata ef-to-me: erof ke-oo-me para-no-me: o-ne shee-ree ente ne-ro-me: hos....

Tee-me ke zoksa o-Pesra-eel: e-nee nahraf khen oo-esmee en- thea-leel: ne-oweeb ente Emmano-eel: hos....

E-pe-re ton em Evnotee em-me: nem ne epse-she ente ne-ethme: ne et-thea-veyot en-ref-me-e: hos....

Evnotee Pannotee e-go: pe-ten ref-sotee ek-ton agoo: Sedrak Meesak Abdenago: hos....

Ko-leam khen o-nesh-tee en-esh-roys: one et-er-sebes-te em Epshois: nem ne fesis teero etaf-ays: hos....

Ep-se-khos ke ana-pav-sees: moy nan tee-ren kho-ris ethrav- sis: ethren-go khen o-apol-av-sis: hos....

O-sav-tos pek-vok pe-ep to-khos: Sar-kis aretf eroy ene- enokhos: esa-je nem nay hos mea-to-khos: hos....

O glaciers and ice, cattles and beasts, bless the Lord of lords, Praise....

O mankind praise, the Lord expediently, and not like the disobedients, Praise....

O Israel and the Priests, of Emmanuel, with glory and honour praise Him, Praise....

O true servants of God, and the souls of the humble, righteous and loving people praise Him, Praise....

The Lord God is your Saviour, from danger O Shadrach, Meshach and Abgdnego, Praise....

O righteous people, and the whole creation, hurry and praise Him, Praise....

With ease and reposedness, let all of us say, without laziness, Praise...

Also your humble servant Sarkess, do not put him under condemnation, to share all these and say, Praise....

#### A GREEK SEGMENT SAID WITH TUNE FOR THE THREE YOUNG HOLY MEN

Te-nen o-then the-se-an ke teen lo-gliekeen lat-rian: ana-pem po-men se-av-to se-meron o-das: epros zoksa soo so-teer emon: Ananeyas Aza-reyas ke Me-sa-eel.

From whence we offer the sacrifice and mindful worship. We send to You this day, the Praises to Your glory O our Saviour. Annaniah, Azariah and Misaeel.

Ev-hos ev-esmo e-Evnnotee en-seyo ne-ven.

They praise and bless God every moment.

Then the reader continues the rest of the Praises:

# JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.20 - (290)

#### (Daniel 3:24-30 NKJ)

(24) Then King Nebuchadnezzar was astonished; and he rose in haste {and} spoke, saying to his counselors, "Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?" They answered and said to the king, "True, O king." (25) "Look!" he answered, "I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire; and they are not hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God." (26) Then Nebuchadnezzar went near the mouth of the burning fiery furnace {and} spoke, saying, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, servants of the Most High God, come out, and come {here}." Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego came from the midst of the fire. (27) And the satraps, administrators, governors, and the king's counselors gathered together, and they saw these men on whose bodies the fire had no power; the hair of their head was not singed nor were their garments affected, and the smell of fire was not on them. (28) Nebuchadnezzar spoke, saying, "Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, who sent His Angel and delivered His servants who trusted in Him, and they have frustrated the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they should not serve nor worship any god except their own God! (29) 'Therefore I make a decree that any people, nation, or language which speaks anything amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made an ash heap; because there is no other God who can deliver like this." (30) Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego in the province of Babylon.

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAISE OF THE VIRGIN MARY

(Luke 1:46-55 NKJ)

(46) And Mary said: "My soul magnifies the Lord, (47) and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior. (48) For He has regarded the lowly state of His maidservant; for behold, henceforth all generations will call me blessed. (49) For He who is mighty has done great things for me, and holy {is} His name. (50) And His mercy {is} on those who fear Him from generation to generation. (51) He has shown strength with His arm; he has scattered {the} proud in the imagination of their hearts. (52) He has put down the mighty from {their} thrones, and exalted {the} lowly. (53) He has filled {the} hungry with good things, and {the} rich He has sent away empty. (54) He has helped His servant Israel, in remembrance of {His} mercy, (55) As He spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed forever."

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAISE OF ZECHARIAH THE PRIEST

(Luke 1:68-79 NKJ)

(68) "Blessed {is} the Lord God of Israel, for He has visited and redeemed His people, (69) and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David, (70) as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, who {have been} since the world began,

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.21 - (291)

(71) that we should be saved from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us, (72) to perform the mercy {promised} to our fathers and to remember His holy covenant, (73) the oath which He swore to our father Abraham: (74) to grant us that we, Being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear, (75) in holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life. (76) and you, child, will be called the prophet of the Highest; for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways, (77) to give knowledge of salvation to His people by the remission of their sins, (78) Through the tender mercy of our God, with which the Dayspring from on high has visited us; (79) to give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace."

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

#### THE PRAISE OF SIMEON THE PRIEST

(Luke 2:29-32 NKJ)

(29) "Lord, now You are letting Your servant depart in peace, according to Your word; (30) for my eyes have seen Your salvation (31) which You have prepared before the face of all peoples, (32) a light to {bring} revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of Your people Israel."

Praise to be to god forever. Amen

# THE STORY OF SUSANNA, DAUGHTER OF HILKIAH AND THE REVELATION OF DANIEL THE PROPHET CONCERNING HER, MAY HIS BLESSINGS BE WITH US ALL. AMEN.

1 There was a man living in Babylon whose name was Joakim, 2And he took a wife named Susanna, the daughter of Hikiah, a very beautiful woman and one who feared the Lord. 3 Her parents were righteous, and had taught their daughter according to the law of Moses, 4 Joakim was very rich, and had a spacious garden adjoining his house; and the jews used to come to him because he was the most honored of them all. two elders from the people were appointed as judges. Concerning them the Lord had said: "Iniquity came forth from Babylon, from elders who were judges, who were supposed to govern the people." 6 These men were frequently at Joakim's house, and all who had suits at law came to them. 7 When the people departed at noon, Susanna would go into her husband's garden to walk, 8 The two elders used to see her every day, going in and walking about, and they began to desire her. 9 And they perverted their minds and turned away their eyes from looking to Heaven or remembering righteous judgments. 10 Both were overwhelmed with passion for her, but they did not tell each other of their distress, 11 for they were ashamed to disclose their lustful desire to possess her. 12 And they watched eagerly, day after day, to see her. 13 They said to each other, "Let us go home, for it is mealtime." 14 And when they went out, they parted from each other. But turning back, they met again; and when each pressed the other for the reason, they confessed their lust. And then together they arranged for a time when they could find her alone. 15 Once, while they were watching for an opportune day, she

# JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.22 - (292)

went in as before with only two maids, and wished to bathe in the garden, for the was very hot. 16 And no one was there except the two elders, who had hid themselves and were watching her. 17 She said to her maids, "Bring me oil and ointments, and shut the garden doors so that I may bathe." 18 They did as she said, shut the garden doors, and went out by the side doors to bring what they had been commanded; and they did not see the elders, because they were hidden. 19 When the maids had gone out, the two elders rose and ran to her, and said: 20 Look, the garden doors are shut, no one sees us, and we are in love with you; so give your consent, and lie with us. 21 If you refuse, we will testify against you that a young man was with you, and this was why you sent your maids away." 22 Susanna sighed deeply, and said, "I am hemmed in on every side. For if I do this thing, it is death for me; and if I do not, I shall not escape your hands, 23 1 choose not to do it and to fall into your hands, rather than to sin in the sight of the Lord." 24 Then susanna cried out with a loud voice, and the two elders shouted against her. 25 and one of them ran and opened the garden doors. 26 When the household servants heard the shouting in the garden, they rushed in at the side door to see what had happened to her. 27 And when the elders told their tale, the servants were greatly ashamed. for nothing like this had ever been said about Susanna. 28 The next day, when the people gathered at the house of her husband Joakim, the two elders came, full of their wicked plot to have Susanna put to death. 29 They said before the people "Send for Susanna, the daughter of Hi kiah, who is the wife of Joakim." 30 So they sent for her. And she came, with her parents, her children, and all her kindred. 31 Now Susanna was a woman of great refinement, and beautiful in appearance. 32 As she was veiled, the wicked men ordered her to be unveiled, that they might feast upon her beauty. 33 But her family and friends and all who saw her wept. 34 Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head. 35 And she, weeping, looked up toward heaven, for her heart trusted in the Lord. 36 The elders said. " As we were walking in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, shut the garden doors, and dismissed the maids. 37 Then a young man, who had been hidden, came to her and lay with her. 38 We were in a corner of the garden, and when we saw this wickedness we ran to them. 39 We saw them embracing but we could not hold the man, for he was too strong for us, and he opened the doors and dashed out. 40 So we seized this woman and asked her who the young man was, but she would not tell us. These things 41 The assembly believed them, because they were elders of the people and judges; and they condemned her to death. 42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, "O eternal God who dost discern what is secret, who art aware of all things before they come to be, 43 thou knowest that these men have borne false witness against me. And now I am to die! Yet I have done none of the things that they have wickedly invented against me!" 44 The Lord heard her cry. 45 And as she was being led away to be put to death, God aroused the Holy Spirit of a young lad named Daniel; 46 and he cried with a loud voice, "I am innocent of the blood of this woman." the people turned to him, and said, "What is this that you have said?" 48 Taking his stand in the midst of them, he said, " Are you such fools, you sons of Israel? Have you condemned a daughter of Israel without examination and without learning the facts? 49 Return to the place of judgment. For these men have borne false withness against her." 50 Then all the people returned in haste. And the elders said to him, "Come, sit among us and inform us, for God has given you that right." 51 And Daniel said to them, "Separate them far from each other, and I will examine them." 52 When they were separated from each other, he skummoned one of them and said to him, "You old relic of wicked

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY, APOCALYPSE 17.23 - (293)

days, your sins have now come home, which you have committed in the past, 53 pronouncing unjust judgments, condemning the innocent and letting the guilty go free. though the Lord said, "Do not put to death an innocent and righteous person.' 54 Now then, if you really saw her, tell me this Under what tree did you see them being intimate with each other?" He answered, "Under a mastic tree." 55And Daniel said, "Very well! You have lied against your own head, for the angel of God has received the sentence from God and will immediately cut you in two. 56 Then he put him aside, and commanded them to bring the other. And he said to him, "You offspring of Canaan and not of Judah, beauty has deceived you and lust has perverted your heart. 57 This is how you both have been dealing with the daughters of Israel, and they were intimate with you through fear; but a daughter of Judah would not endure your wickedness. 58 Now then, tell me: Under what tree did you catch them being intimate with each other?" He answered, "Under an evergreen oak." 59 And Daniel said to him, "Very well! You also have lied against your own head, for the angel of God is waiting with his sword to saw you in two, that he may destroy you both." 60 Then all the assembly shouted loudly and blessed God, who saves those who hope in him. 61 And they rose against the two elders. for out of their own mouths Daniel had convicted them of bearing false witness; 62 and they did to them as they had wickedly planned to do to their neighbour; acting in accordance with the law of Moses, they put them to death. Thus innocent blood was saved that 63 And Hilkiah and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, and so did Joakim her husband and all her kindred, because nothing shamful was found in her. 64 And from that day onward Daniel had a great reputation among the people.

Praise be to God forever. Amen.

The candles are lit and they sing with the cymbals "Ten-o-weeh entliok" with its "Yearly Tune" as they circle the Church three times till they enter Chorus:

Ten-o-weeh enthok khen pen-heat teerf; ten-er-ho-te kha-tek- he: owoh ten-ko-te ensa pek-ho; Evnnotee em-per te-she-pe nan.

Alla aree-o-we neman: kata tek-met e-pe-kees: nem kata ep-a- shay ente pek-nay: Epshois areevoy-seen eron.

Marea ten epros ev-she pen-neeb: e-epshoy em pek-emtho: em ef- ree-tee enhan et-she-leef ente han-oily: nem han ma-se ev-ke ne- oot.

Em per-er ep-obsh en-tee zia the-ke: thea-etaksem-nets nem nen-yo-tee: Abraa-am Isaak Yakoub: Pesra-eel pe eth-o-wab entak.

Esmo epshois ne-laos teero: ne-fe-lec ne-as-pe enlas: hos erof mao-oo naf: aree-hoo etshasf sha ne-eneh.

Tovh em Epshois e-ch-ree egon: o-pe shomt en aaloo en-agios: Sedrak Meesak Abdenago: entef kanen no-vee nan evol.

O Lord we follow and fear You from all our hearts, so not banish us from Your presence.

O Lord deal with us according to Your goodness, and according to Your mercy help us.

O Lord let our prayers ascend before You, as if of burnt- offerings of lambs and fatted calves.

O Lord do not forget You covenant with our fathers, Abraham, Issae and Jacob Your holy Israel

O nations, tribes and tongues, bless the Lord, praise glorify and exalt Him forever.

O three Saints, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, ask the Lord to forgive our sins.

# JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.1 - (294)

# JOYOUS SATURDAY MORNING

The candles are lit and they begin with the Morning Prayer. The Priest says "Eley-son e-mas" and Thanksgiving Prayer and raises incense as usual. Then the Priests and Deacons ascend to the Temple while singing "Ten-o-osht em-cfyout" (Come let us worship) with the symbals and "Be merciful to me O God".

Then the Priest says the Litany of the Sick and at its end the singers say "Pe-o-oyne enta ef-me" till "Nok-nay o-pan-oo-tee", after which the Priest says the Litany of the Departed then "Vouchsafe O Lord" and the Epsaleya (Watos) and the Hymn.

# Epsaleya Watos for Joyous Saturday

Apshois ta-shea ee-ree ne-man: an-shoPe nonouf emmon: ma-ren-gos en:karof-an: Agios Athanatos Nay Nan.

Brotos ak-sho-pe em-pen-ree-tee - o-pe monge-nees en-no-te - khen o-met at-fonh nem o-met atshib-te: Agios ...

Je ghar enthok pe Esos Pekhresots: ep-shee-rec em-evno-tec pe Loghos: ay-ze-os en-de-meyorghos...

Zes-pota fe-lan eth-ro-pan : fok pe-pee-oo nem pe-agion : je ak-ee akso-te emmon : Agios ...

E-oo man te-hab пав-ren Pelatos : ak-shan oohe pe-ak-ore-tos - eth-ve ef-no-hem em-pe-kozmos : Agios ...

Zo-c-foros en-at esh-tah-of: af-shep em-kah owoh av-kosf: eth-rea Adam eth-ref to-to-nosf: Agios ...

Ep-pe ghar he-ten pek estav-ros : ak-er-chmot nan en-elev- theros : an-et-she em-pe onkh en-alee thee-nos : Agios ...

Thee-seya esto-ve-out es-sheap; en-ata t-she-ne o-woh en-at tho-teb; ak-olf e-epshoy o-pe-hecb; Agios ...

Esos fetonkh pe-at-mo: ak-korf em-efmo he-ten pek-mo: ak-er- rem-hea em-pe koz-mos teerf: Agios ...

Ke ak-khom-khem en:han so-re: em-pe-ze aketshe she-pee emmof: khen tek-met go-ree: Agios...

Le-pon afc-so-te empek-la-os: Adam nem Eva nem po-ge-nos: khen amen-tee eth-meh em-pathos: Agios ... The Lord has increased goodness for us, so we've become happy, let us say without ceasing, Holy Immortal who does not die have mercy on us.

You become a person like us, the Only One of God, without confusion or alteration, Holy ...

You One Jesus Christ, Son of God the Word, existent and creator, Holy ...

O Lord lover of mankind, to You is glory and sanctification, for You came and saved us, Holy ...

He stood at the place of judgement before Pilate, O You who is unlimited, for the salvation of the world, Holy ...

Giver of life and is uncomprehendable, suffered and was buried, for Adam's safe to raise him, Holy

This through Your Cross, You gave us freedom, and we received the True Life, Holy ...

A pure and acceptable sacrifice, without flaw nor defiled, You lifted Yourself O Lamb, Holy ...

O Living Jesus the non-dead, You ceased death by Your death, and freed the whole world, Holy

You crushed the devil's thorn, and the serpent, and shamed them by Your power, Holy ...

Then You saved Your people, Adam and Eve and their descendants, from hades which is full of sorrow, Holy ...

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.2 - (295)

Maren-gos khen o-roo-oot : nem Daveed pe etesmaroo-ot : je tonk epshois eth-ve o-enkot : Agios ...

Nem pet-o-ne emmok khen ne-no-te : ethok pe evno-te entelne- no-te ente ne-no-te - ten-hos erok khen o-tho en-rec-tee : Agios ...

Ek-esmaroot Esos pe-jin-ec-she : je akfonh empen-he-ve e-oo- ra-she : ak-so-ten evol ha-te met-vok es-n sha-she : Agios ...

Owah ak shen-heet khaten met go-ve: anon kha ne ref er-no-ve: hos aghathos owoh em-may roume: Agios ..

Pe-je ephois te-no te-nat-ont : ey e-sho-pe eoon-eht : khen efno-hem ejen pa-sont : Agios ...

Ra-she thea-leel o-ne-pestos: khen efran em epshois Esos Pehrestos: o-woh oush evol nem Neko-de-mous: Agios...

Esmo eleyson e-mas: esta-ro-tees ze-mas: op-ten nem pe-sonce ze-e-mas; Agios ...

Ten Tovh emmok o-pe-ref et-she-ro : je aree-pen-mev-e open-oo- ro : ak-shan-e khen tek-met-oo-ro ; Agios ...

Eyos theos khen tek-mah es-no-te: empar-oseys et-oy en-ho-te: are-oo nay neman en-oo-sotee: Agios ...

Fet-olee ef-no-ve empe-kozmos: ak-ethren shope nem ne-ze- keaos: Youssef nem Ne-ko-de-mous: Agios ...

Konan evol en-nen ano-meya: ak-ethren shope nem ne-ze-keaos: Youssef nem Ne-ko-de-mous: Agios...

Ep-see-she ne-ven en-ortho-zok-sos: shen-oo-sho khen pe-para-de-sos: ente ep-oo-nof nem ne-ke-po-ros: Agios ...

O-oo ne-ven nem han epsaleya : er-ep-re-pec khen tek-exoo-seya : yes-jen te-noo-sha-tee sin-tee-leya : Agios ...

Let us say with joy, with the blessed Pavid, Arise O Lord why do You sleep, Holy ...

Who resembles You among gods, You are the God of gods, we praise You in many ways, Holy ...

You're blessed O Crucified Jesus, for You changed our sorrow to joy, and saved us from bitter slavery, Holy ...

You're compassionate to our weakness, we the sinners, as good and lover of mankind, Holy ...

The Lord has said, I will rise now openly, and save My creation, Holy ...

Be happy and joyous O faithful, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and cry with Nicodemus, Holy...

Look to us and have mercy upon us, O You who is crucified for us, and count us with Demas the theif, Holy ...

We ask You O victorious, saying remeter us our King, when You come in Your Kingdom, Holy ...

O Son of God in Your second coming, which is fearsom, be merciful and save us, Holy ...

O You who lifts the sins of the world, make us dwell with the righteous, Joseph and Nicodemus, Holy ...

Forgive us our inquities, through the prayers and supplictions, of the Lady of us all Saint Mary, Holy ...

All the Orthodox souls, raise them in happiness, in the Paradise of Delight, Holy ...

All glorification and songs, are appropriate to Your authority, from now and until the end, Holy

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.3 - (296)

# HYMN FOR JOYOUS SATURDAY

Chorus: Aglos Athanatos Nay Nan.

Abdaa besm Allah el-kodous, Alhay al-aba-dee Al-dayan, Mokhalesna moh-ye alre-fous,

Beltad-bee wal-hekma wa-fana, Walabes gasadon methl alensaan, Wa- atakna men asr aada-naa.

Tashabah beman khalakho abdaan, Le-agl khalaaas man kan fe ah- zaan, Walkalema alazalee sora gasadaan.

Gaal lahotaho motahedan, Benasotaho wah-wa aldayaan, Falaho nosabeh wa nozee-doh magdan.

Hamelet Moriam man laho altasbeeh, Tesaat ashhor men ghair noksaan, Man yazkoraho altaghmat to-seeh.

Khalesna syedna be-reda, Wa-aada Adam lel-awtaan, Baad an amoh elkarab wa adnah.

Daa-em ba-kee maa-bood, Mo-hawel el-maa khamran fe aladnan, Kad salabaho kawm el-yahood.

Raa-oof ra-beem al-en we-karem, Laho alazama wal soltan, Sakaan fg ah-sha ebnat yo-wakeem.

Azal elaar aan Adam wea-baneeh, Be heloloh fe sayedat el-akwaan, Wakad farah el-kwan weaman feeh.

Someia Ebn Allah bel tah-keek, Wa someia aydan Ebn Elensaan, Wahwa Ellah Wabed beghair tafreek.

Sho-had el-karobeam wal Scraphim, Segoodan amam eldayaan, Sa-eh- een bel-ofrah wel taa-zeem.

Sarat Mariam shebh samaa, Le-ebn Allah mareh el-ghof-ran. Fa-ta- hyar fe am-reha al-fohama.

Dona ashrok men bait Da-ood, Fa-ta-da be-he bano al-ensaan, Walaho taghmat el-arsh se-good.

Tataa elsama-wat wa-nazal beya-keen, Lekhalas Adam abdoh el- ensaan, Fal-no-rat-el ga-mee-aan ka-ea-leen. CHORUS: Holy immortal have mercy.

I start in God's Holy Name, The eternal, immortal and judge, Our Saviour and reviver of souls.

With organisation and wisdom He came, And wore flesh as humans, And rescued us from our enemies.

He resembled with the servant He created, For salvation to those in sorrow, And the eternal Word became flesh.

He made His Divinity united, With His Humanity and He is Judge, We praise and exalt Him in glory.

Mary carried who is praised, Ninth whole month without deviation, Who is mentioned by powers who say.

<sub>π</sub>· Qur, Lord saved us willingly, And returned Adam to Paradise, After he was blinded by no hope.

He is forever and eternally worshipped, Changed when water to wine in the jars, Was crucified by the blewish people.

Compassionate, merciful, exalted, and honoured, Tix Him is majesty and authority. He dweit inside othe daughter of Joakim

He ceased shame from Adam and his descendants, With His incrnation from the Lady of the world, And gave joy to the world and its inhabitants.

He was truly named the Son Of God, And also named the Son Of Man, He is the One God without alteration.

The Cherubim and Scraphim witnessed, And worshiped before the Judge, Crying with happiness and majesty.

Mary became like a heaven, To the Son Of God the forgiver, And her case puzzled the philosophers.

A light shone from the house of David, And was received by mankind, To Him the powers and thrones worship.

He opened heaven and descended with intention, For Adam's salvation and His servants mankind, Let us all sing to Him saying.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.4 - (297)

Zahar mota-hedon bel-na-soot, Wa-fatah aayon el-oom-yaa, Wah-wa zo alazama wal-ga-ba-root.

Aazeem howa Rob el-kowat, Man sagaad laho Yahanna be-ez-aan, Wah- wa fe batn omoh Aleesa-bat.

Ghafer kol el-khataya wal ze-noub, Shafaa almarda wa abraa hamat Scm-aan, Wa men agl khalas Adam Sar mas-loob.

Fadaa Adam wa atah arboun, Alkhalas men sa-er el-ah-zaan, Wa nagah men al-deek wal se-goon.

Kabel ana telka al-at-aab, Men almokha-le-feen keiafa wea Hanan, Wa shea-ob el Yahood gholaz elrokob.

Kareem tawab aalem wea kha-beer, Kad khatab Mariam fel bostaan, Mokhalesna Alrab alkadeer.

Lelrab elard wa-ma fee-ha, Ga:mea el-modon wal sokaan, Yo-meet el-khalk wa yoh-ye-ha.

Meelok Forsan kad ga-oo elay-he, Be-hada-yahom thalath alwaan, Wa fe bait lahm math-lo bain ya-day-he.

egmon ashrok telka al-aw-kaat, Fa-na-za-roh fe telka alboldaan, Wa-haat beroh kodsak feena.

Haloma bel-rah-ma elayna, Ya man kasad zatak al-for-saan, Wa-haal beroh kodsak feena.

Wah-faaz sha-bak men kel she-roor, Wagaal el bayaa fe et-mea-nan, Wa kaza khoda-meha leyakoono men abna el-nour.

La-taghfal aan-hom ya kodus, Wakbal salawatahom wal korban, Wah-faz-hom men makayed el-man-goos.

Ya man kabel elay-he el-ashaar. Wa-akhrag men batn el-hoot Yo- naan, Eb-ed aan-hom kaid elash-raar.

Wal-madeh zo al-haf-wat. Yar-go menka al-afw wal ghof-raan, Wal- fooz bea-na-eem el-ganaat. He appeared united with humanity, And opened the eyes of the blind, He is majestic and supreme.

Great is the Lord of Powers, Whom John worshipped with leaping, While in his mother Elizabeth's womb.

Forgiver of all sins and iniquities, Healer of sicknesses who healed Simon's mother-in-law, And for the sake of Adam's salvation became crucified.

He redeemed Adam and gave him, The salvation from all his sorrows, And saved him from tribulations and captivity.

He beared for us the suffering, From the opposers Giaphas and Hanan, And the stiff-necked Jewish people.

Honoured, knowledgable, and able, Who spoke to Mary in the garden, Our Saviour and understanding Lord.

To the Lord is the earth and its contents, All the cities and inhabitants, He puts to death the creation and raises it.

Kings of Persia came to Him, With their presents of three types, And in Bethlehem bowed before Him.

A star shone at that time, And they saw it in the cities, And led them in the darkness.

Come to us with mercy, O You who was sought by the Persians, And dwell with Your Holy Spirit in us.

Keep Your people from all evil, And keep the Church in salety, Likewise her servants count among the children of light.

Don't forsake them O Holy One, And accept their prayers and oblations, And preserve them from the Devil.

O You who received the tax-collector. And took Jonah out of the fish's belly. Keep from them the smales of the evil.

And the reciter of small importance, Asks of You lor forgiveness. And the victory of the Paradisc of Delight.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.5 - (298)

Then the following Theotokeya and Sheraat are said (usual tune) without saying "O Penshois Esos Pekhrestos".

#### SAURDAY'S THEOTOKEYA

Ti at tholceb incemni owoli ethouab khen hoope nevin: thi etac eani nan em ifnot: iotaleyot egin nec egfoi.

Israchi nime inge ti ektesice tirce: cewoch evoul sgo emmose: ge shery thi ethmeh in ehmote: owoh ebshoice shop nime.

Shery thi ethnich in chm-ote - Shery thi itassgem ch-mote : Shery thi etassmis be Ehristous : Owoh ebshoice shop nime.

Teneer makarezin inte met nechti : Oti harthinos insai : tenti nembi sheritizmos : nem Ghabriel be angilose.

Gi evoul beten be karboose; abi ogai tahi benginose; a ifnoti hotben erof inkesobe; beten tefmeel aghathose.

Shery thi ethnich ....

Hose ma inshelecte in attako : a bibnevma ethohab e ego : O gome inte fi itetshoce : ethua erkhibi ero Maria.

Giari egfo embi ali thenose: inloghose inshiry inte ifyout: ethmen evoul cha ench; afec afsotten khen nen novi.

Shery thi ethinch ....

Intho ghar be big-enose: nem ti noni ti David: arimeci nan kata sarex: embin soteer Isus be Ekhristous.

Bemono geneese evoul khen ifiwt: kha gwo ioni ewon tiro: afcho of evoul emmin emmof afetchi in omorfi emvoke inkhiti: ethvi bin ogai.

Shery thi ethmeh ...

Ari shobi in omah snoti emfi : hegi bek-ahi O ti masnoti : Ge afshai nan evoul in khiti : ingi beri inte ti ziki ocini.

Ari egfof heten O ebrofetia; at cheni egropg in attako: hose zimi orghose owoh in loghose inte ifiwt.

Shery thi ethnich ....

O, undefiled, virtuous: and holy in every thing : who presented to us: God carried on her arms

All the creation rejoice with you: crying and saying; hail to you full of grace; the Lord be with you.

Hail to you full of grace: hail to you who has found grace: hail to you who has given birth to Christ: the Lord be with you.

We praise your greatness: O, you wise Virgin: and we bless you; with Gabriel the Angel.

For, from the fruit of your womb; salvation has comprehended our race; and God recent ded us once again; through His goodness.

Hail to you ....

Like a boudoir without blemish: the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and the power of the highest; has overshadowed you, O Mary.

For you have given birth to the True Word: the Son of the Father; who is eternal; who care eard saved us from our sins.

Hail to you ....

You are of the seed: of the descendant of David; you have given birth unto us; our Saviour Jesus Christ.

The Only One from the Father; existent before all ages; humbled Himself and took upon than the form of a servant; for our salvation.

Hail to you ....

You have become a second heaven; on carth, O Mother of Good; for the sun of rightcousness; has risen from you.

You have given birth to Him according to the prophecy: without sowing or blemish; and He is the creator; and the Word of the Eather.

Hail to you . ..

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.6 - (299)

Ti skini thi ito moti eroose : ge thi ethouab inte ne ethouab : eri ti kibotose inkhitse : it-ochg innove insasa nevin.

Thi eri ni eblax in khitce: inte ti zia thiki nem be stamnoce innove: eri bimanna heeb inkhitf.

Ifoi inteboce cm ebshiry em isnoti: itafee afshobi khen Maria: ti barthinoce in at tholeeb: afetshi sarex evoul inkhitce.

Ac egfof ebi kozmose: khen O metwoai in at forg : alla inthof be ebworo inte ebwo: Afec owoh afsoti empion.

Bibra zisoce c eshlillowi: ge afee inge biheeb: inloghose in shiry inte ifiwt ethmen evoul sha ench: Afec afsotten khen nennovi.

Shery ti ethmeh ....

Avmoti ero ge ethma-ve em ifnoti : be oror emmi menenca ethremasf : ari ohi eri oi em bar-thinose : khen O hoope em barazoxon.

Emmanocel fi itar egfofe: ethvi fai af arch ero: eri oi in attako: stop inge tebar thenia.

Shery thi ethmeh ....

Ari tenthonti eti moki : thi eta Iakoob nave erose : ic etsho- ci sha e ehri e itfi : eri ebshoice higoce khen O hoti.

Shery ni evoul hetoten: O thi itas shop crose embi akhoritoce: khen tesmitra em bartheniki: owoh ic shoteem insasa nevin.

Ari shobi nan in O ebr-ostateece: nahren ifnoti binrefsoti: fi itaf itshi sarex: evooul inkh-iti ethvi bin ogsi.

Shery thi ethmeh ....

Hipi ic ebshoice afee evoul inkhiti: O thi-cet izmamate itgeeke evoul: inohem embikoz-mose ital thamiof: ethvi nefmet shenheet itoch.

Tenhose eroke tenti O naf: tener ho ow itschici emmofe: hose aghathoce owoh emmairomi nai nan kata benishti innai.

Shery thi ethmeh ....

The dome which is called: the Holy of the Holies: which contains the ark overlayed: with gold from all sides.

Which was the covenant tablets: and the golden vessel: with the manna: hidden in it.

This is a symbol of the Son of God: who has come and dwelt in Mary: the undefiled Virgin: and was incarnated from her.

She has given birth to Him unto the world: in unity with the Divinity without separation: for He is the King of kings: who came and saved us.

The paradise rejoices: at the coming of the Lamb: the Word, the Son of the eternal Father: who came and saved us form our sins.

Hail to you ....

You are called the Mother of God; the true King; whom after being born from you; you remained a virgin in a miraculous way.

Emmanuel whom you have borne: has kept you without blemish: and your virginity; has been sealed.

Hail to you ....

You have been described by the ladder: which Jacob saw: rising up to heaven: and the awesome God was on it.

We hail to the one who: accepted the uncontained: in her womb and her Virginity: has been sealed from all sides.

You have become our intercessor: before God our Saviour: who was incarnated from you: for our salvation.

Hail to you ....

The Lord has come out of you; O perfect and blessed: to save the world which He has created: according to His compassion.

We praise Him and exalt Him: exalt Him exceedingly: as good and lover of mankind; have mercy upon us according to Your great mercy.

Hail to you ....

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.7 - (300)

Sliery thi ethruch in ehmote: tibar 4henoce in attholeb: be kemil-lion itsotb: intet of komini tirce.

Be-lambace in-atshino: ebsho-sho inte tibarth:enia: be erft in atvoul evoul: owoh be eshvoote inte binahti.

Mati-ho emfi etari-masf: bensoteer in aghathoce: intifoli innaikhisi evoul haron: intefsimni nan intef herini.

Shery thi ethrneh in chmote: (i lekhnia inkatharose: thi itasfai khabi lambace: be ekroom inte ti methnoti.

Shery ti helbeese in ogai: inte ti oikomini tirce: ethviti ghir an erremhi: evoul habi sahowe inti eva.

Ethviti on anerma in shobi : embi ebnivma in shobi : embi ebnivma ethouab : fai etaf e chri ego : afcer agia zin emmo.

Shery thi eta Ghabriel: er shery tezin emmose ge Shery thi athmeh in ehmote: owoh ebshoice shop nime.

A cb-temati ghar em-ifiout: shobi khen begin ervoki: a it- baro{ia embi shiri: shobi in chti khen temitra.

Abi chnivma ethouah: mooh emmai nevin inte: ti ebsiki nem besooma: O Maria ethmave em-if-noti.

Ethvi fai tener-shai hoon: khen ooshai embibnevmation: owoh em ebrofitikon evsop: in-owsh evoul nem ebowro David.

Ge tonk ebshoice ebeek emtone: enthok nem li kebotose: inte bema ethouab intak: itee intho ti O Maria.

Tenti hoo ari benmeyi ...

Shery thi ethmeh in ehmote: ti barthnose in atthouleeb: ti skini in athmonk ingig: be aho inte ti methmi.

Shery ti it-sherombi ethnesose : thi itase he shenofi nan : inte her-eeni inte infnoti : thi itase shobi sha-niromi.

Shery ethmave emfi-itaf-erromi; khen befowch emmin emmofe; nem be-ebnivma ethouab.

Hail to you O full of grace: the undefiled Virgin: the chosen vessel; for all the world.

The unextinguished lantern: the pride of virginity; the undestructable temple: and the sceptor of faith.

Ask the One you have born: our good Saviour: to take away from us: these hardships and grant us His peace.

Rejoice O full of grace; the pure lampstand; the carrier of the lamp; the fire of divinity.

Rejoice, O the hope of salvation: to all the creation: because it is for your sake: we have been freed from the curse of Eve.

And because of you also: we have become a temple: for the Holy Spirit who came upon you: and sanctified you.

Hail to the one whom Gabriel: read her the peace saying: hail to you full of grace: the Lord is with you.

Because the delight of the Father: was in your pregnancy; and the appearance of the Son; was in your womb.

The Holy Spirit: filled every part of you; your soul and body: O, Mary the Mother of God.

Because of this: we also celebrate: a spiritual and prophetic celebration together: proclaiming with king David.

Saying arise () Lord into Your rest: You and the ark: of Your might: that is you () Mary.

We ask you to remember us ...

Hail to the one full of grace: the undefiled Virgin: the dome which is not made by hands: the treasure of righteousness.

Hail to the wise dove: who announced to us: with the peace of God: which became for the humans.

Hail to the Mother of the incarnated: by His own free will: and the delight of His Father: and the Holy Spirit.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.8 - (301)

Shery bistamnose inn-ovi : eri bimanna heeb inkhitf : nem be- shvote inshi em-bev:kinoon : eta Moises0mishti betra inkhitfe.

Shery ki kharee-tomini: O ti itrabiza em-ebnivmatiki: eti em ebounkh in won nevin: ethna o-wm evoul inhits.

Shery be-kamillione: in aftartone inte ti methnoti: iteer fakhri inwon nevin: ethnaso evoul inkhitf.

Aina erhitse kehn O itshi-shwo: intakim em eborghanone embalace intago em ebtaio inte taibar thinoce: nem ni sengomione evsobe.

Ge enthose ghar be binsho-sho: nem ten helbise nem bintagro: khen itbarosia em binnoti: benshoice Issus be Ekhristous.

Tenit-sheci emmo khen O em ebsha: nem Alesaveet ti-sen- genecce: ge ti ezmarwot ento khen nihi omi: if-ezmarwot inge ebotah inte ten-cegi.

Tenti ni embi sher-tizmose : nem Ghabriel be Angiloce : ge shery ki khari-tomini O Kerios mita soo.

Shery ni oti barthinos ...

Tenti hoo ari benmiyi ...

Hail to the golden vessel: in which the manna was hidden: and the almond wooden staff: with which Moses hit the rock.

Hail to the one full of grace: the spiritual table: which gives life to everyone: who eats from it.

Hail to the undefiled vessel: of the Divinity: who gives cure to everyone: who drinks from it.

I start with great longing: to move my tongue as organ: and mention her honour, this Virgin and her praising too.

Because she is our pride: hope and steadfasting : in the coming of our God: and our Lord Jesus Christ.

We magnify you deservingly: with Elizabeth your kinswoman saying: blessed are you among women: and blessed is the fruit of your womb.

We hail you with Gabriel: the Angel saying hail to you: O full of grace: the Lord is with you.

Hail to you ....

We ask you ....

After this the Priest says the Litany of Oblations then "Let us praise with the angels" and the Priest revolves around the Church with the incense without kissing.

During this the Doxologies are said and concluded with "Truly we believe in One God ..." till "... suffered and was buried" then they continue "truly we believe in the Holy Spirit ...," till the end. The Priest lifts the cross and says "Evnoty Nay Nan" and the singers reply "Kerialayson" while carrying candles, icons, and crosses. They proceed around the altar three times then around the church three times afterwhich the prophecy and sermon are read.

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 55:2-13 NKJ)

Listen diligently to Me, and eat {what is} good, and let your soul delight itself in abundance. (3) Incline your ear, and come to Me. Hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you -- the sure mercies of David. (4) Indeed I have given him {as} a witness to the people, a leader and commander for the people. (5) Surely you shall call a nation you do not know, and nations {who} do not know you shall run to you, because of the Lord your God, and the Holy One of Israel; For He has glorified you." (6) Seek the Lord while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near. (7) Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon. (8) "For My thoughts {are} not your thoughts, nor {are} your ways My ways," says the

### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.9 - (302)

Lord. (9) "For {as} the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts. (10) "For as the rain comes down, and the snow from heaven, and do not return there, but water the earth, and make it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater, (11) So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper {in the thing} for which I sent it. (12) "For you shall go out with joy, and be led out with peace; the mountains and the hills shall break forth into singing before you, and all the trees of the field shall clap {their} hands. (13) Instead of the thorn shall come up the cypress tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree; and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign {that} shall not be cut off."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

#### A HOMILY

A Homily of our father Saint Abba Athanasious the Apostolic may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.

My beloved brethern, the time of the Feast is at hand, and it is now. Rejoice in it always O you who are joyfull in the Lord, as it is written. This points out to everyone, by Him who has sent Him to preach through His savings. O Judas, make your feasts and pay your debts. Offer to the Lord the fruits of your works every year with pure intentions as the Lord commanded you. For as by the machinery of the former, the fruits of the year are raised, likewise let us raise the fruits of our works every year to the Lord as He commanded us. Let us bear multiple fruits when we drink from the fountain of life to become steadfast in the Lord as the steadfastness of the branches in the Vine. Let us therefore advance forward and not reject He who has said 'keep the new month to make it a Passover to the Lord our God.' It is a passover not to a person but to the Lord. The meaning of this is to leave the old works and be renewed with new works. This case, when the Jews did not dwell on, became without a feast, although it was said that you must make a Passover to the Lord your God, so that the destructive evil will pass by you. We truly now know that this commandment is not a small commandment, but it is like a complete work concerning God. For the words of the sayings 'do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness' and the rest of the commandments, became to us a fortress in which the soul takes refuge and thus follows a straight path. It is also a crown of victory and a calling to heaven.

Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Athanasious the Apostolic who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, One God. Amen

The Pauline Epistle is read in Coptic, the first half with the 'Sad Tune' and the second half with the 'Normal Tune' and then "Pe-chmot ghar" is said. The Pauline Epistle is then read in Arabic and/or English.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.10 - (303)

#### THE PAULINE EPISTLE

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians, may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

#### (1Corinthians 5:7-13 NKJ)

(7) Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. (8) Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened {bread} of sincerity and truth. (9) I wrote to you in my epistle not to keep company with sexually immoral people. (10) Yet {I} certainly {did} not {mean} with the sexually immoral people of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world. (11) But now I have written to you not to keep company with anyone named a brother, who is a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner -- not even to eat with such a person. (12) For what {have} I {to do} with judging those also who are outside? Do you not judge those who are inside? (13) But those who are outside God judges. Therefore "put away from yourselves that wicked person."

May the Grace of God the father dwell upon us my fathers and brethem. Amen.

Then "Agios" (O es-tav-ro-tees) is said with the "Crucifixion Tune" or quickly, then they say.

Pashois Esos Pekhrestos: fe-ctav-kaf khen pe em-hav: ek-e- khom-khem en-ekh-rec en-khee-ten: en-te so-re ente ef-nio. My Lord Jesus Christ: who was placed in the tomb; crush for us: the thorn of death.

After this they say "Nesherobeam" and the Litany of the Gospel. The Psalm is prayed half in "Sad Tune" and the other half in "Normal Tune", and also "Kee-e-per-to". The Gospel is read, half in "Sad Tune" and half in "Normal Tune" in Coptic then read in Arabic and/or English and then the Commentary.

#### THE GOSPEL

(Psalms 88:4,5;44:23,26;126:2,3 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Ayer em ef-re-tec en-o-ro mee en-at er-voytheen erof: ey-oy en rem-hea khen ne ref-mo-out: tonk epshois eth-vea-o ek-en-kot: tonk em-perhel-pees ensok sha evol: tonk epshois are-voyseen eron: owoh so-ten eth-ve pekran eth-o-wab.

To-tea ron af-moh en-ra-she owoh penlas khen othea-leel: to-tea ef-e-gos khen ne-ethnos: je a-epshois ta-she ee-ree nem-oo: a-epshois ta-she ce-ree neman an-sho-pe en-o-nof emmon: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

I am like a man {who has} no strength, Adrift among the dead, Awake! Why do You sleep, O Lord? Arise! Do not east {us} off forever. Arise for our help, And redeem us for Your mercies' sake. Then our mouth was filled with laughter, And our tongue with singing. Then they said among the nations, "The Lord has done great things for them." The Lord has done great things for us, {Whereof} we are glad. Alleluia.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - First Hour 18.11 - (304)

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Matthew 27:62-66 NKJ)

(62) On the next day, which followed the Day of Preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees gathered together to Pilate, (63) saying, "Sir, we remember, while He was still alive, how that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise.' (64) "Therefore command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest His disciples come by night and steal Him {away}, and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead.' So the last deception will be worse than the first." (65) Pilate said to them, "You have a guard; go your way, make {it} as secure as you know how." (66) So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and setting the guard.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### They respond with the following:

Eth-vc fay ten-te-oo naf: ten-osh evol engo emmos: je ek- esmaroot O Pashois Esos: je av-ashk akso-te emmon. For this we glorify You: crying and saying: Blessed are You my Lord Jesus: for You were crucified and saved us.

#### THE COMMENTARY

The First Hour Commentary of the Joyous Saturday may its blessings be with us all. Amen

They crucified our Saviour on a wooden Cross. They crucified Him with two thieves one on His right hand and the other on His left and Christ in the centre, forgiving sins. Pontius Pilate wrote on the Cross, above Christ's head so that everyone passing could read the words "This Jesus Is The King Of The Jews". So the protesting Jews said to Pilate 'do not write that this is the King of the Jews but write that He said He is the King of the Jews'. Pilate said to the Jews:'I have written what I have written' and the order was fulfilled. This was written in Hebrew, in Roman and in Greek that He is the King of the Jews. And so the thief on Christ's right hand cried out saying "Remember me Lord when You come in Your Kingdom". Christ answered and said to him "Today you will be with me in Paradise". A great darkness then came all over the land because of the crucifixion of the King of creation. Jesus cried out with a loud voice to His Father and gave up His Spirit. Then Joseph of Aramathea and Nicodemus came and brought with them a mixture of myrrh and aloes and placed them on the Body of Christ. Joseph of Aramathea went to Pilate asking him: "give me the Body of my Lord Jesus that I may wrap Him so that He may have mercy upon me". So they wrapped the Body of our Saviour in linen cloth and wrapped His face with a kerchief. They placed myrrh on His head and put Him in a tomb outside the city and He rose from the dead on the third day and saved the world from their sins. Therefore let us glorify Him and cry out to Him saying: "Blessed are You our Lord Jesus for You have risen and saved us".

RESPONSE:

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - Third Hour 18.12 - (305)

Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

The Priest continues the prayer saying the Three Small Litanies and "Our Father..." and the Three Absolutions. Then he lifts the Cross and the congregation say "Keialayson" and the following creed:

Epshois Epshois Epshois yes-je ek-oy em-efreetee en-o-ref-moo-ot: anee Yoday hitk e-o-em-hav khen o-tebs e-gok hos zea ev- roys e-tee esh-fo je hena entek no-hem en-ne eten-on em-ep-seeshee O Lord Lord Lord You became like the dead and the Jews threw You in the tomb and scaled it on You and watched guard over the tomb, that You may save our souls.

Zoksapatri ....

Glory to the Father ....

Kenin ke a-ce ....

Now and forever ....

En-osh evol engo emos je nay nan Evnote Pensoteer: fe-etav- kaf khen pe-emhav ek-ekhom-khem en-ekh-ree en kliee-ten en-te-so- ree ente efmokerialayson: yes te-me-tania; go empe-esmo. And we cry saying have mercy on us O God our Saviour who was placed in the tomb. Crush for us the thorn of death, Lord, have mercy, Lord have mercy, Lord have mercy, Lord have mercy at the blessing.

The Priest then says the blessing and they begin praying the Third Hour, "Kerialayson" and "Zoksapatri...", "Our Father..." and Thanksgiving Prayer are said. They also read the Third Hour Psalms, the prophecies, Psalm and Gospel, half in "Sad Tune" and half in "Normal Tune". Afterwards they say "Kerialayson" (Lord have mercy) forty-one times and "Holy Holy Holy ..." and then they pray the Sixth Hour.

# THIRD HOUR OF JOYOUS SATURDAY

From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Jeremiah 13:15-22 NKJ)

(15) Hear and give ear: Do not be proud, for the Lord has spoken. (16) Give glory to the Lord your God before He causes darkness, and before your feet stumble on the dark mountains, and while you are looking for light. He turns it into the shadow of death {and} makes {it} dense darkness. (17) But if you will not hear it, my soul will weep in secret for {your} pride; my eyes will weep bitterly and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock has been taken captive. (18) Say to the king and to the queen mother, "Humble yourselves; sit down, for your rule shall collapse, the crown of your glory." (19) The cities of the South shall be shut up, and no one shall open {them;} Judah shall be carried away captive, all of it; it shall be wholly carried away captive. (20) Lift up your eyes and see those who come from the north. Where {is} the flock {that} was given to you, your beautiful sheep? (21) What will you say when He punishes you? For you have taught them {to be} chieftains, to be head over you. Will not pangs seize you, like a woman in labor? (22) And if you say in your heart, "Why have these things come upon me?" For the greatness of your iniquity your skirts have been uncovered, your heels made bare.

# JOYOUS SATURDAY - Sixth Hour 18.13 - (306)

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

(Psalms 16:10-11 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Je en-nek sogb enta ep-see-she khen amen-tee: o-ze ennek-te em-pe eth-o-wab entak enav e-eptako: ne-moit ente eponkh akta- moy eroo eke-maht en-onouf nem pekho; Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

For You will not leave my soul in Sheol, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. You will show me the path of life; In Your presence {is} fullness of joy. Alleluia

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Matthew 16:24-28 NKJ)

(24) Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. (25) "For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. (26) "For what is a man profited if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? (27) "For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. (28) "Assuredly, I say to you, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."

Glory be to God forever Amen.

# SIXTH HOUR OF JOYOUS SATURDAY

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Isaiah 50:10-11,51:1-8 NKJ)

(10) "Who among you fears the Lord? Who obeys the voice of His Servant? Who walks in darkness and has no light? Let him trust in the name of the Lord and rely upon his God. (11) Look, all you who kindle a fire, who encircle {yourselves} with sparks: walk in the light of your fire and in the sparks you have kindled -- this you shall have from My hand: you shall lie down in torment. [51] (1) "Listen to Me, you who follow after righteousness, you who seek the Lord: look to the rock {from which} you were hewn, and to the hole of the pit {from which} you were dug. (2) Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah {who} bore you; for I called him alone, and blessed him and increased him." (3) For the Lord will comfort Zion, He will comfort all her waste places; He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and glad-

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - Sixth Hour 18.14 - (307)

ness will be found in it, thanksgiving and the voice of melody. (4) "Listen to Me, My people; and give ear to Me, O My nation: for law will proceed from Me, and I will make My justice rest as a light of the peoples. (5) My righteousness {is} near, My salvation has gone forth, and My arms will judge the peoples; the coastlands will wait upon Me, and on My arm they will trust. (6) Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look on the earth beneath. For the heavens will vanish away like smoke, the earth will grow old like a garment, and those who dwell in it will die in like manner; but My salvation will be forever, and My righteousness will not be abolished. (7) "Listen to Me, you who know righteousness, you people in whose heart {is} My law: do not fear the reproach of men, nor be afraid of their revilings. (8) For the moth will eat them up like a garment, and the worm will eat them like wool; but My righteousness will be forever, and My salvation from generation to generation."

.Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

(Psalms 130:1,142:7 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Evol khen ne-et sheek ay-oush o-veek epshois; epshois sotem eta-es-mee; anee-owe enta ep-see-shee evol khen o-esh-teko; e- ep-jin onnh evol empekran epshois; Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Out of the depths I have cried to You, O Lord; Bring my soul out of prison, That I may praise Your name, O Lord.
Alleluia

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Matthew 5:3-12 NKJ)

(3) "Blessed {are} the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (4) Blessed {are} those who mourn, for they shall be comforted. (5) Blessed {are} the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. (6) Blessed {are} those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled. (7) Blessed {are} the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy. (8) Blessed {are} the pure in heart, for they shall see God. (9) Blessed {are} the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God. (10) Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (11) "Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. (12) "Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great {is} your reward in heaven.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY 18.15 - (308)

# THE APOCALYPSE

# THE BOOK OF REVELATION

Seven flints are lit with oil and placed along with seven candles and a cross in the middle and also seven censors. The Priest offers incense and the people sing the Holy Trinity Hymn "Ten-o-osht em-efyot ente pe-o-oy-ne" then the blessing and then translated into Arabic, afterwhich they say: "Ere pe-esmo ente pe-theo-loghos: Youanes pe-evangelestees" then the Priests begin by reading the Revelation and when the reader reads the section of the "Seven Church", the people sing:

Man laho ozenan lel-samaa falyasmaa ma va kolaho alroh lel kana-eas.

He who has an ear let him hear, what the Spirit says to the Churches.

When they arrive at the "Seals" they say "Evol khen et-fe-lee en Yoda meat-esnov ensho", and every time the reader mentions incense, the Priest offers the incense and when the reader finishes by saying Alleluia the singers say "Alleluia" (Anok pe-pec ko-jee). After this the readings continue as usual. When they arrive at the "Precious Stones", the eldest Priest begins the reading with tune:

Anok ay-nav e-pe-kot en-oo-polic es-shg enob he-oy-ne em-mee he-mar gha-reets eth-ne-sos.

I saw the construction of the city adorned with gold, precious stones and good treasures.

#### Response

Al-asas el-awal (....)
Al-asas el-thany (....)

The first foundation was (....)
The second foundation was (....)

After every third foundation they add:

Mokhalesna fe wasatha al-an, bel-karama yokalel me-heb-ee. Our Saviour amongst her, with honour crowning His beloved.

After the completion of the Revelation in Coptic, the singers say "Ere-pe-esmo" and while facing west, they read it in Arabic/English whilest each one following the reader to avoid any mistakes occuring. After completion they sing the long "Kerialayson" three times. If the Patriarch, Metropolitan or Bishop is present they say "Ak-etshe-kha-rees" afterwhich they pray the Ninth Hour Psalms as explained in the Third and Sixth Hours.

# JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.16 - (309)

# THE REVELATION

# **OF JESUS CHRIST**

# (Chapter 1)

(1) The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show His servants -- things which must shortly take place. And He sent and signified {it} by His angel to His servant John, (2) who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ. and to all things that he saw. (3) Blessed {is} he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time {is} near. (4) John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne, (5) and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, (6) and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him {be} glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. (7) Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, and they {also} who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen. (8) "I am the Alpha and the Omega, (the) Beginning and (the) End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come. the Almighty." (9) I, John, both your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. (10) I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet, (11) saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send {it} to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea." (12) Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands, (13) and in the midst of the seven lampstands {One} like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band. (14) His head and {His} hair {were} white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire; (15) His feet {were} like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and His voice as the sound of many waters; (16) He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth went a sharp twoedged sword, and His countenance {was} like the sun shining in its strength. (17) And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, "Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last. (18) "I {am} He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death. (19) "Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this. (20) "The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.17 - (310)

# (Revelation 2)

(1) To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, 'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands: (2) "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars; (3) "and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary. (4) "Nevertheless I have {this} against you, that you have left your first love. (5) "Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place -- unless you repent. (6) "But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. (7) "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God." '(8) "And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write, 'These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life: (9) "I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and {I know} the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but {are} a synagogue of Satan. (10) "Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw {some} of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. (11) "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death." '(12) "And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, 'These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword: (13) "I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's throne {is}. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which Antipas {was} My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. (14) "But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality. (15) "Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. (16) 'Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth. (17) "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives {it}." (18) "And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, 'These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass; (19) "I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and {as} for your works, the last {are} more than the first. (20) "Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and beguile My servants to commit sexual immorality and to eat things sacrificed to idols. (21) "And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent. (22) "Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds. (23) "And I will kill her children with death. And all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works. (24) "But to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they call {them}. I will put on you no other burden. (25) "But hold fast what you have till I come. (26) "And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.18 - (311)

nations -- (27) 'He shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the potter's vessels shall be broken to pieces' -- as I also have received from My Father; (28) "and I will give him the morning star. (29) "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."

### (Revelation 3)

(1) "And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, 'These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: "I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. (2) "Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God. (3) "Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch. I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. (4) "You have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. (5) "He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. (6) "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." '(7) "And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, 'These things says He who is holy, He who is true, "He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens": (8) "I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name. (9) "Indeed I will make {those} of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie -- indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. (10) "Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. (11) "Behold, I come quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. (12) "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And {I will write on him} My new name. (13) "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." '(14) "And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, 'These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: (15) "I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. (16) "So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of My mouth. (17) "Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing' -- and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked -- (18) "I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, {that} the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. (19) "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent. (20) "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. (21) "To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. (22) "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." \* "

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.19 - (312)

# (Revelation 4)

(1) After these things I looked, and behold, a door {standing} open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard {was} like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this." (2) Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne set in heaven, and {One} sat on the throne. (3) And He who sat there was like a jasper and a sardius stone in appearance; and {there was} a rainbow around the throne, in appearance like an emerald. (4) Around the throne {were} twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white robes; and they had crowns of gold on their heads. (5) And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices. And {there were} seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. (6) Before the throne {there was} a sea of glass, like crystal. And in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, {were} four living creatures full of eyes in front and in back. (7) The first living creature {was} like a lion, the second living creature like a calf, the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature {was} like a flying eagle. (8) And {the} four living creatures, each having six wings, were full of eyes around and within. And they do not rest day or night, saying: "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, Who was and is and is to come!" (9) Whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, who lives forever and ever, (10) the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying: (11) "You are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things, and by Your will they exist and were created."

# (Revelation 5)

(1) And I saw in the right {hand} of Him who sat on the throne a scroll written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals. (2) Then I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and to loose its seals?" (3) And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll, or to look at it. (4) So I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open and read the scroll, or to look at it. (5) But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals." (6) And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth. (7) Then He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne. (8) Now when He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. (9) And they sang a new song, saying: "You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open its seals; for You were slain, and have redeemed us to God by Your blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, (10) and have made us kings and priests to our God; and we shall reign on the earth," (11) Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, (12) saying with a loud voice: "Worthy is the Lamb who was

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.20 - (313)

slain to receive power and riches and wisdom, and strength and honor and glory and blessing!" (13) And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying: "Blessing and honor and glory and power {be} to Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, forever and ever!" (14) Then the four living creatures said, "Amen!" And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshiped Him who lives forever and ever.

# (Revelation 6)

(1) Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice like thunder, "Come and see." (2) And I looked, and behold, a white horse. And he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer. (3) When He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, "Come and see." (4) And another horse, fiery red, went out. And it was granted to the one who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that {people} should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword. (5) When He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come and see." And I looked, and behold, a black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand. (6) And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saving, "A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not harm the oil and the wine." (7) When He opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, "Come and see." (8) And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, with hunger, with death, and by the beasts of the earth. (9) When He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held. (10) And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" (11) And a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both {the number of} their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they {were}, was completed. (12) I looked when He opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair. and the moon became like blood. (13) And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its late figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind, (14) Then the sky receded as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place. (15) And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, (16) and said to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! (17) "For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"

#### (Revelation 7)

(1) After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree. (2) Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted

# JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.21 - (314)

to harm the earth and the sea, (3) saying, "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads," (4) And I heard the number of those who were sealed. One hundred {and} forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel {were} sealed: (5) of the tribe of Judah twelve thousand {were} sealed; of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand {were} sealed; of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand {were} sealed; (6) of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand {were} sealed; of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand {were} sealed; of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand {were} sealed; (7) of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand {were} sealed; of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand {were} sealed; of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand {were} sealed; (8) of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand {were} sealed; of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand {were} sealed; of the tribe of Benjamin twelve thousand {were} sealed. (9) After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, (10) and crying out with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation {belongs} to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!" (11) And all the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, (12) saying: "Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom, thanksgiving and honor and power and might, {be} to our God forever and ever. Amen." (13) Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, "Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?" (14) And I said to him, "Sir, you know." So he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. (15) "Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will dwell among them. (16) "They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat; (17) "for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

#### (Revelation 8)

(1) When He opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. (2) And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets. (3) Then another angel, having a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. And he was given much incense, that he should offer {it} with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. (4) And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God from the angel's hand. (5) Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and threw {it} to the earth. And there were noises, thunderings, lightnings, and an earthquake. (6) So the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. (7) The first angel sounded: And half and fire followed, mingled with blood, and they were thrown to the earth; and a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up. (8) Then the second angel sounded: And {something} like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood; (9) and a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed. (10) Then the third angel sounded: And a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water; (11) and the name of the star is Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood; and many men died from the

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.22 - (315)

water, because it was made bitter. (12) Then the fourth angel sounded: And a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened; and a third of the day did not shine, and likewise the night. (13) And I looked, and I heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!"

# (Revelation 9)

(1) Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. And to him was given the key to the bottomless pit. (2) And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke arose out of the pit like the smoke of a great furnace. And the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit. (3) Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. (4) They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing. or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. (5) And they were not given {authority} to kill them, but to torment them {for} five months. And their torment {was} like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man. (6) In those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them. (7) And the shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads were crowns of something like gold, and their faces {were} like the faces of men. (8) They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' {teeth}. (9) And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings {was} like the sound of chariots with many horses running into battle. (10) They had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails. And their power {was} to hurt men five months. (11) And they had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew {is} Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon. (12) One woe is past. Behold, still two more woes are coming after these things. (13) Then the sixth angel sounded: And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, (14) saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." (15) So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind. (16) Now the number of the army of the horsemen {was} two hundred million, and I heard the number of them. (17) And thus I saw the horses in the vision: those who sat on them had breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue, and sulfur yellow; and the heads of the horses {were} like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and brimstone. (18) By these three {plagues} a third of mankind was killed -- by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which came out of their mouths. (19) For their power is in their mouth and in their tails; for their tails {are} like serpents, having heads; and with them they do harm. (20) But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk; (21) and they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.23 - (316)

# (Revelation 10)

(1) And I saw still another mighty angel coming down from heaven, clothed with a cloud. And a rainbow {was} on his head, his face {was} like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire. (2) And he had a little book open in his hand. And he set his right foot on the sea and {his} left {foot} on the land, (3) and cried with a loud voice, as {when} a lion roars. And when he cried out, seven thunders uttered their voices. (4) Now when the seven thunders uttered their voices, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them." (5) And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land lifted up his hand to heaven (6) and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things that are in it, the earth and the things that are in it, and the sea and the things that are in it, that there should be delay no longer, (7) but in the days of the sounding of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, the mystery of God would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets. (8) Then the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again and said, "Go, take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the earth." (9) And I went to the angel and said to him, "Give me the little book." And he said to me, "Take and eat it; and it will make your stomach bitter, but it will be as sweet as honey in your mouth." (10) And I took the little book out of the angel's hand and ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth. But when I had eaten it, my stomach became bitter. (11) And he said to me, "You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings."

# (Revelation 11)

(1) Then I was given a reed like a measuring rod. And the angel stood, saying, "Rise and measure the temple of God, the altar, and those who worship there. (2) "But leave out the court which is outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the Gentiles. And they will tread the holy city under foot {for} forty-two months. (3) "And I will give {power} to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth." (4) These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands standing before the God of the earth. (5) And if anyone wants to harm them, fire proceeds from their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this manner. (6) These have power to shut heaven, so that no rain falls in the days of their prophecy; and they have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with all plagues, as often as they desire. (7) Now when they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them. (8) And their dead bodies {will lie} in the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (9) Then {those} from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three and a half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves. (10) And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth. (11) Now after the three and a half days the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them. (12) And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." And they ascended to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies saw them. (13) In the same hour there

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.24 - (317)

was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell. In the earthquake seven thousand men were killed, and the rest were afraid and gave glory to the God of heaven. (14) The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming quickly. (15) Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world have become {the kingdoms} of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!" (16) And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God, (17) saying: "We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was and who is to come, because You have taken Your great power and reigned. (18) The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, small and great, and should destroy those who destroy the earth." (19) Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail.

# (Revelation 12)

(1) Now a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of twelve stars. (2) Then being with child, she cried out in labor and in pain to give birth. (3) And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great, fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads. (4) His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to give birth, to devour her Child as soon as it was born. (5) And she bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to God and {to} His throne. (6) Then the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days. (7) And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought, (8) but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. (9) So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. (10) Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. (11) "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. (12) "Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time." (13) Now when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male {Child}. (14) But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. (15) So the serpent spewed water out of his mouth like a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. (16) But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the flood which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. (17) And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.25 - (318)

# (Revelation 13)

(1) Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name. (2) Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like {the feet of} a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. (3) I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. (4) So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who {is} like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" (5) And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. (6) Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. (7) And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. (8) And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. (9) If anyone has an ear, let him hear. (10) He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. (11) Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. (12) And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. (13) He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. (14) And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived. (15) He was granted {power} to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. (16) And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, (17) and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. (18) Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number (is) 666.

# (Revelation 14)

(1) Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred {and} forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads. (2) And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps. (3) And they sang as it were a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred {and} forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth. (4) These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from {among} men, {being} firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. (5) And in their mouth was found no guile, for they are without fault before the throne of God. (6) Then I saw another angel fiving in the midst of heaven,

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.26 - (319)

having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth -- to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people -- (7) saying with a loud voice, "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water." (8) And another angel followed, saying, "Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication." (9) Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives {his} mark on his forehead or on his hand, (10) "he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. And he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. (11) "And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name." (12) Here is the patience of the saints; here {are} those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. (13) Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: 'Blessed {are} the dead who die in the Lord from now on.' " (14) And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat {One} like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle. (15) And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe." (16) So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped. (17) Then another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. (18) And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe." (19) So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw {it} into the great winepress of the wrath of God. (20) And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress, up to the horses' bridles, for one thousand six hundred furlongs.

#### (Revelation 15)

(1) Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous; seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is complete. (2) And I saw {something} like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark {and} over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God. (3) And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying: "Great and marvelous {are} Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true {are} Your ways, O King of the saints! (4) Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For {You} alone {are} holy. For all nations shall come and worship before You, for Your judgments have been manifested." (5) After these things I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened. (6) And out of the temple came the seven angels having the seven plagues, clothed in pure bright linen, and having their chests girded with golden bands. (7) Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives forever and ever. (8) The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power, and no one was able to enter the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.27 - (320)

# (Revelation 16)

(1) Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go and pour out the bowls of the wrath of God on the earth." (2) So the first went and poured out his bowl upon the earth, and a foul and loathsome sore came upon the men who had the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. (3) Then the second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it became blood as of a dead {man;} and every living creature in the sea died. (4) Then the third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood. (5) And I heard the angel of the waters saying: "You are righteous, O Lord, the One who is and who was and who is to be, because You have judged these things. (6) For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and You have given them blood to drink, for it is their just due." (7) And I heard another from the altar saying, "Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous {are} Your judgments." (8) Then the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and power was given to him to scorch men with fire. (9) And men were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God who has power over these plagues; and they did not repent and give Him glory. (10) Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain. (11) And they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not repent of their deeds. (12) Then the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared. (13) And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs {coming) out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. (14) For they are spirits of demons, performing signs, {which} go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. (15) "Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed {is} he who watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame." (16) And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon. (17) Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, "It is done!" (18) And there were noises and thunderings and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such a mighty and great earthquake as had not occurred since men were on the earth. (19) Now the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath. (20) Then every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. (21) And great hail from heaven fell upon men, {every hailstone} about the weight of a talent. And men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, since that plague was exceedingly great.

#### (Revelation 17)

(1) Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, (2) "with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication." (3) So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast {which was} full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. (4) The woman was

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.28 - (321)

arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication. (5) And on her forehead a name {was} written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. (6) And I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement. (7) But the angel said to me, "Why did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. (8) "The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit and go to perdition. And those who dwell on the earth will marvel, whose names are not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. (9) "Here {is} the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits. (10) There are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, {and} the other has not yet come. And when he comes, he must continue a short time. (11) "And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also the eighth, and is of the seven, and is going to perdition. (12) "And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the beast. (13) "These are of one mind, and they will give their power and authority to the beast. (14) "These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those {who are} with Him {are} called, chosen, and faithful." (15) And he said to me, "The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues. (16) "And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire. (17) "For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled. (18) "And the woman whom you saw is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth."

## (Revelation 18)

(1) After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory. (2) And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a habitation of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird! (3) "For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury." (4) And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. (5) "For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. (6) "Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay ber double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix for her double. (7) "In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, I sit {as} queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.' (8) "Therefore her plagues will come in one day -- death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong {is} the Lord God who judges her. (9) "And the kings of the earth who committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her will weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning, (10) "standing at a distance for fear of her torment, saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.29 - (322)

Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come.' (11) "And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise anymore: (12) "merchandise of gold and silver, precious stones and pearls, fine linen and purple, silk and scarlet, every kind of citron wood, every kind of object of ivory, every kind of object of most precious wood, bronze, iron, and marble; (13) "and cinnamon and incense, fragrant oil and frankincense, wine and oil, fine flour and wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and bodies and souls of men. (14) "And the fruit that your soul longed for has gone from you, and all the things which are rich and splendid have gone from you, and you shall find them no more at all. (15) "The merchants of these things, who became rich by her, will stand at a distance for fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, (16) "and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls! (17) 'For in one hour such great riches came to nothing.' And every shipmaster, all who travel by ship, sailors, and as many as trade on the sea, stood at a distance (18) "and cried out when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What {is} like this great city?' (19) "And they threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and wailing, and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city, in which all who had ships on the sea became rich by her wealth! For in one hour she is made desolate.' (20) "Rejoice over her, O heaven, and {you} holy apostles and prophets, for God has avenged you on her!" (21) Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw {it} into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence the great city Babylon shall be thrown down, and shall not be found anymore. (22) "The sound of harpists, musicians, flutists, and trumpeters shall not be heard in you anymore. And no craftsman of any craft shall be found in you anymore. And the sound of a millstone shall not be heard in you anymore. (23) "And the light of a lamp shall not shine in you anymore. And the voice of bridegroom and bride shall not be heard in you anymore. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. (24) "And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth."

# (Revelation 19)

(1) After these things I heard a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, "Alleluia! Salvation and glory and honor and power to the Lord our God! (2) "For true and righteous {are} His judgments, because He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication; and He has avenged on her the blood of His servants {shed} by her." (3) Again they said, "Alleluia! And her smoke rises up forever and ever!" (4) And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sat on the throne, saying, "Amen! Alleluia!" (5) Then a voice came from the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all you His servants and those who fear Him, both small and great!" (6) And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty thunderings, saying, "Alleluia! For the Lord God Omnipotent reigns! (7) "Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready." (8) And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. (9) Then he said to me, "Write: 'Blessed {are} those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!" "And he said to me, "These are the true sayings of God." (10) And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "See {that you do} not {do that}! I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.30 - (323)

Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." (11) Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him {was} called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. (12) His eyes {were} like a flame of fire, and on His head {were} many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. (13) He {was} clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. (14) And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses. (15) Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. (16) And He has on {His} robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. (17) Then I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the midst of heaven, "Come and gather together for the supper of the great God, (18) "that you may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all {people}, free and slave, both small and great." (19) And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. (20) Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone. (21) And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeded from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse. And all the birds were filled with their flesh.

# (Revelation 20)

(1) Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. (2) He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is {the} Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; (3) and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while. (4) And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. And {I saw} the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received {his} mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. (5) But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This {is} the first resurrection. (6) Blessed and holy {is} he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years. (7) Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison (8) and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number {is} as the sand of the sea. (9) They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. (10) And the devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet {are}. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. (11) Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. (12) And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.31 - (324)

books were opened. And another book was opened, which is {the Book} of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. (13) The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. (14) Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. (15) And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

# (Revelation 21)

(1) And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea. (2) Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. (3) And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God (is) with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be with them {and be} their God. (4) "And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying; and there shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away." (5) Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." (6) And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts. (7) "He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. (8) "But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (9) Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife." (10) And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, (11) having the glory of God. And her light {was} like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal. (12) Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are {the names} of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: (13) three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west. (14) Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. (15) And he who talked with me had a gold reed to measure the city, its gates, and its wall. (16) And the city is laid out as a square, and its length is as great as its breadth. And he measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand furlongs. Its length, breadth, and height are equal. (17) Then he measured its wall: one hundred (and) forty-four cubits, {according} to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. (18) And the construction of its wall was {of} jasper; and the city {was} pure gold, like clear glass. (19) And the foundations of the wall of the city {were} adorned with all kinds of precious stones: the first foundation {was} jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, (20) the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, and the twelfth amethyst. (21) And the twelve gates {were} twelve pearls: each individual gate was of one pearl. And the street of the city {was} pure gold, like transparent glass. (22) But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. (23) And the city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it, and the Lamb is its light.

## JOYOUS SATURDAY - THE REVELATION 18.32 - (325)

(24) And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it. (25) Its gates shall not be shut at all by day (there shall be no night there). (26) And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it. (27) But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

# (Revelation 22)

(1) And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. (2) In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, {was} the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each {tree} yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree {were} for the healing of the nations. (3) And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him. (4) They shall see His face, and His name {shall be} on their foreheads. (5) And there shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign forever and ever. (6) Then he said to me, "These words {are} faithful and true." And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things which must shortly take place. (7) "Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed (is) he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book." (8) Now I, John, saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things. (9) Then he said to me, "See {that you do} not {do that}. For I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God," (10) And he said to me, "Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand. (11) "He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still." (12) "And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward {is} with Me, to give to every one according to his work. (13) "I am the Alpha and the Omega, {the} Beginning and {the} End, the First and the Last." (14) Blessed {are} those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. (15) But outside {are} dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie. (16) "I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star." (17) And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come. And whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely. (18) For 1 testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; (19) and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and {from} the things which are written in this book. (20) He who testifies to these things says, "Surely I am coming quickly." Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! (21) The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ {be} with you all. Amen.

# JOYOUS SATURDAY - Ninth Hour 18.33 - (326)

# NINTH HOUR OF JOYOUS SATURDAY

From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Isaiah 45:15-20 NKJ)

(15) Truly You {are} God, who hide Yourself, O God of Israel, the Savior! (16) They shall be ashamed and also disgraced, all of them; they shall go in confusion together, {who are} makers of idols. (17) {But} Israel shall be saved by the Lord with an everlasting salvation; you shall not be ashamed or disgraced forever and ever. (18) For thus says the Lord, Who created the heavens, Who is God, Who formed the earth and made it, Who has established it, Who did not create it in vain, Who formed it to be inhabited: "I {am} the Lord, and {there is} no other. (19) I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth; I did not say to the seed of Jacob, 'Seek Me in vain'; I, the Lord, speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. (20) "Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, you {who have} escaped from the nations. They have no knowledge, who carry the wood of their carved image, and pray to a god {that} cannot save.

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (Jeremiah 31:31-34 NKJ)

(31) "Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -- (32) "not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day {that} I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them," says the Lord. (33) "But this {is} the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, says the Lord, I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. (34) "No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them," says the Lord. "For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more."

Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

(Psalms 41:10,5 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Enthok ze epshois nay-nee owoh matonost: owoh ey-e-te no-ou ento-she-veyo: na-ga-je avgo enhan pet-hoo nee: je afnamo en- ethnav entef tako enje pefran: Alleluia.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

But You, O Lord, be merciful to me, and raise me up, That I may repay them. My enemies speak evil of me: "When will he die, and his name perish?" Alleluia.

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - Liturgy 18.34 - (327)

A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

#### (John 5:21-30 NKJ)

(21) "For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to {them}, even so the Son gives life to whom He will. (22) "For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son, (23) "that all should honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. (24) "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. (25) "Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. (26) "For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, (27) "and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. (28) "Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice (29) "and come forth -- those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. (30) "I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

# READINGS OF JOYOUS SATURDAY LITURGY

The oblations are offered and they do not say "Alleluia fay- pe-pee eh-oo-ow" (Alleluia this is the day), They say "So-tees Amen" quickly, then the Ministers Absolution. the Pauline Epistle is read in Coptic (half in "Sad Tune" and the other half in "Normal Tune"), then read in Arabic/English, then the Catholic Epistle and the Acts.

#### THE PAULINE EPISTLE

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians, may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

#### (ICorinthians 15:1-22 NKJ)

(1) Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, (2) by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you — unless you believed in vain. (3) For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, (4) and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures, (5) and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve. (6) After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain to the present, but some have fallen asleep. (7) After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles. (8) Then last of all He was seen by me also, as by one born out of due time. (9) For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. (10) But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace toward me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all,

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - Liturgy 18.35 - (328)

yet not I, but the grace of God {which was} with me. (11) Therefore, whether {it was} I or they, so we preach and so you believed. (12) Now if Christ is preached that He has been raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? (13) But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ is not risen. (14) And if Christ is not risen, then our preaching {is} vain and your faith {is} also vain. (15) Yes, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise up -- if in fact the dead do not rise. (16) For if {the} dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen. (17) And if Christ is not risen, your faith {is} futile; you are still in your sins! (18) Then also those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. (19) If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable. (20) But now Christ is risen from the dead, {and} has become the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. (21) For since by man {came} death, by Man also {came} the resurrection of the dead. (22) For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive.

May the Grace of God the father dwell upon us my fathers and brethem. Amen.

# THE CATHOLIC EPISTLE

The Catholic Epistle from our teacher Peter may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

#### (1Peter 1:1-9 NKJ)

(1) Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, To the pilgrims of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, (2) elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied. (3) Blessed {be} the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, (4) to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, (5) who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. (6) In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials, (7) that the genuineness of your faith, {being} much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ, (8) whom having not seen you love. Though now you do not see {Him}, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, (9) receiving the end of your faith — the salvation of {your} souls.

Do not love the world, nor anything of it, for the world and its lustful desires will pass away, those who perform the will of God abide forever.

#### THE ACTS

From The Acts of our fathers the pure Apstles, who are filled with the Holy Spirit, may their blessing be with us all. Amen

# JOYOUS SATURDAY - Liturgy 18.36 - (329)

(Acts 3:12-21)

(12) So when Peter saw {it}, he responded to the people: "Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk? (13) "The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let {Him} go. (14) "But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, (15) "and killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. (16) "And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which {comes} through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. (17) "Yet now, brethren, I know that you did {it} in ignorance, as {did} also your rulers. (18) "But those things which God foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Christ would suffer, He has thus fulfilled. (19) "Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, (20) "and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before, (21) "whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

May the Word of God grow and spread in this Church and every Church. Amen.

They say "Agios" thrice with "Sad Tune" (O es-tav-ro-tees) and the Litany of the Gospel. The Psalm and Gospel are read in Coptic (half in "Sad Tune" and half in "Joy Tune") then translated by reading them in Arabic/English.

#### THE GOSPEL

Stand up in the fear of God, and listen to the Holy Gospel. A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist, Apostle and pure Disciple, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

(Psalms 3:5,3;82:8 NK,J)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Anok ze ay-enkout owoh ay-horb: owoh ay-tont je epshois pethna-shopt erof: enthok ze epshois enthok pe paref-shopt erok: pa-oo owoh ep-et-she-se ente ta a-fea.

Tonk evnoute ma-hap e-epka-he je enthok ethna-er eklee-ro-no- meen en-ekhre khen ne ethnos teero: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

I lay down and slept; I awoke, for the Lord sustained me. But You, O Lord, {are} a shield for me, My glory and the One who lifts up my head. Arise, O God, judge the earth; For You shall inherit all nations. Alleluia.

Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord. O Lord, God, Saviour and the King of us all, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God. Glory be to You forever, Amen.

# JOYOUS SATURDAY - Liturgy 18.37 - (330)

#### (Matthew 28:1-20 NKJ)

(1) Now after the Sabbath, as the first {day} of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. (2) And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat on it. (3) His countenance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow. (4) And the guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead {men}. (5) But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. (6) "He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. (7) "And go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you." (8) So they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring His disciples word. (9) And as they went to tell His disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, "Rejoice!" And they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him. (10) Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go {and} tell My brethren to go to Galilee, and there they will see Me." (11) Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city and reported to the chief priests all the things that had happened. (12) When they had assembled with the elders and taken counsel, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, (13) saying, "Tell them. 'His disciples came at night and stole Him {away} while we slept.' (14) "And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will appease him and make you secure." (15) So they took the money and did as they were instructed; and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day. (16) Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had appointed for them. (17) And when they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted. (18) Then Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. (19) "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, (20) "teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, {even} to the end of the age." Amen.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

#### Gospel Response

Pashois Esos Pekhrestos: fe-etow-kaf khen pe-em-hay: ek-e-khom-khem en-ekh-ree en-khe-ten: en-lee so-re ente efmo. My Lord Jesus Christ: who was placed in the tomb: crush for us; the thorn of death.

The Priest prays the Three Great Litanies then the Creed is said till "suffered and was buried" and then continued with "truly we believe in the Holy Spirit". The Prayer of Reconciliation is not prayed, but they say the following "Aspasmos Adam":

Je khen pek-o-oy-ne: Epshois en enav e-o-oyne: maref-ee enje pek-nay: en-ne-et-so-on emnok. With Your light Lord we see light: let Your mercy come to those who know You.

Pe-o-oyne enta cf-mc ....

O True Light ....

Hiten nep-res-veya ....

Through the pleadings ....

Ten-o-osh emmok ....

We worship You ....

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - Liturgy 18.38 - (331)

The "Eprosvareen" is lifted and the Liturgy continues as usual. The Commemoration is said and at the end of the Liturgy they do not say Psalm 150.

# THE READINGS OF JOYOUS SATURDAY COMMUNION

(Psalms 68:1 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed:

Maref tonf enje evnoutee: maref-gor evol nef ga-je teero: maroo foat evol hapef-ho: enje ne-eth-mos-te emmof: Alleluia.

From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Let God arise, Let His enemies be scattered; Let those also who hate Him flee before Him. Alelluia.

# (Luke 24:1-12 NKJ)

(1) Now on the first {day} of the week, very early in the morning, they, and certain {other women} with them, came to the tomb bringing the spices which they had prepared. (2) But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. (3) Then they went in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. (4) And it happened, as they were greatly perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. (5) Then, as they were afraid and bowed {their} faces to the earth, they said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? (6) "He is not here, but is risen! Remember how He spoke to you when He was still in Galilee, (7) "saying, "The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again." (8) And they remembered His words. (9) Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. (10) It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary {the mother} of James, and the other {women} with them, who told these things to the apostles. (11) And their words seemed to them like idle tales, and they did not believe them. (12) But Peter arose and ran to the tomb; and stooping down, he saw the linen cloths lying by themselves; and he departed, marveling to himself at what had happened.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

The following segments which are chosen from the Psalms are said with the tune of "Pe-eh-mot ghar" or "E-agha-pe":

My God my God turn to me, why have You left me. The words of my humbleness are far from my salvation. My God, by day I cry to You, will You answer me? And at night it was not due to my ignorance. As for me I am a worm and not a human, a shame to humanity and an outcast of the peoples. All those who see me mocked me. They talked with their lips and shook their heads, and said since he relied on the Lord, then let Him

#### JOYOUS SATURDAY - Liturgy 18.39 - (332)

save and rescue him if He desires him. Do not distant Yourself from me for tribulations are near, and there are no helpers. Many bulls surrounded me, fatted oxes bounded me. They opened their mouths at me like lions who snatch and growel. Many dogs have surrounded me, a group of evil-doers have troubled me. They wounded my hands and feet and counted all my bones while looking and contemplating me. They divided my clothes and for my garments they casted lots. And You O Lord do not distant my help, turn to my victory. Save my soul from the sword, and my precious life from the power of the dog. Save me from the lions mouth and from the horns of the wild oxen. On a rock He uplifted me, and has raised my head above my enemies. They rewarded me evil instead of good. They rebuked me because I was for righteousness. They refused me the beloved like an unwanted dead body, and they drove nails in my body, therefore do not forsake me my Lord and God and do not be far from me. Turn to help me O Lord of my salvation.

I waited for them to mourn with me but there were none, and no one to comfort me. They gave me gall for my food, and in my thirst they gave me vingear. Their table has come before me as a snare, let their eyes be darkened that they may not see and let their backs be bent always. Pour on them Your wrath and distress them in Your deep displeasure. Let their courts be desolate, and in their houses let there be no dwellers, for they casted out he whom you struck. For the sake of Your holy name, guide me and help me, take me out of this snare that they have hidden for me, for You are my victory. In Your hands I commend my Spirit. They have added to My passion wounds, and added iniquity to their sins. They shall not enter Your justice, but will be blotted out from the book of the living and will not be written with the righteous. I am troubled and wounded. The salvation of Your face O God is what aids me.

They put me in a deep pit, in dark places and the shadow of death. Your wrath has come upon me strongly and You placed all your tribulations on me. He went outside and they talked about me together. All my enemies whispered about me, and plotted against me with wrong and with words contrary to the law they planned against me. Does the person who fell asleep does not rise again?

I have laid and slept then arose, for the Lord has made me victorious. What benefit is there in my blood if I go down to destruction? Does the dust confess to You or reveals Your truth? You are the Lord God who lifted me from the pit of hard labour and from the mud. The Lord heard me and was merciful. The Lord became my help. You have changed my weeping to happiness. You have torn my sackcloth and attired me with joy.

There is wrath in His distress and life in His pleasure. In the evening there is weeping and in the morrow joy. Then our mouth was filled with laughter and our tongue with singing. Then they said among the nations, 'the Lord has done great things for them'. The Lord has done great things for us, whereof we are glad. Bring back our captivity O Lord as the dtreams in the south and Glory be to the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit now and forever and unto the end of all ages. Amen.

If Communion is not complete, then the Prophecies of the evening of the Passover are read.

# FEAST OF THE RESSURECTION - Morning Gospet 19.1 - (333)

# IN ALMIGHY GODS NAME

# SUNDAY MORNING OF THE GLORIOUS RESSURECTION FEAST

#### THE GOSPEL

Stand up in the fear of God, and listen to the Holy Gospel. A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist, Apostle and pure Disciple, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

#### (Psalms 78:65,69 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed go alleluia:

Aftonf enje evnoutee em-ef-re-tee emfe-et en-kot: em-efree-te en-o-way eftha-khee evol khen ep-eerp e-oon eshgom emmof.

Owoh af-koy em-pef-ma eth-o-wab emefree-te emfa-petap en-oo- ot: owoh afhe-sen-te emmof he-jen epka-he sha ench: Alleluia. From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

Then the Lord awoke as {one out of} sleep, {And} like a mighty man who shouts because of wine. And He built His sanctuary like the heights, Like the earth which He has established forever.
Alleluia

Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord. O Lord, God, Saviour and the King of us all, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God. Glory be to You forever, Amen.

#### (Mark 16:2-11 NKJ)

(2) Very early in the morning, on the first {day} of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen. (3) And they said among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?" (4) But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away — for it was very large. (5) And entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe sitting on the right side; and they were alarmed. (6) But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him. (7) "But go {and} tell His disciples — and Peter — that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you." (8) And they went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid. (9) Now when {He} rose early on the first {day} of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven demons. (10) She went and told those who had been with Him, as they mourned and wept. (11) And when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe.

Glory he to God forever Amen.

# FEAST OF THE RESSURECTION - Pauline Epistel & The Catholicon 19.2 - (334)

### THE PAULINE EPISTLE

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians, may his blessings be with us all. Amen.

#### (1Corinthians 15:23-49 NKJ)

Christ the firstfruits, afterward those {who are} Christ's at His coming. (24) Then {comes} the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. (25) For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet. (26) The last enemy {that} will be destroyed {is} death. (27) For "He has put all things under His feet." But when He says "all things are put under {Him}," {it is} evident that He who put all things under Him is excepted. (28) Now when all things are made subject to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subject to Him who put all things under Him, that God may be all in all. (29) Otherwise, what will they do who are baptized for the dead, if the dead do not rise at all? Why then are they baptized for the dead? (30) And why do we stand in jeopardy every hour? (31) I affirm, by the boasting in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. (32) If, in the manner of men, I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage {is it} to me? If {the} dead do not rise, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die." (33) Do not be deceived: "Evil company corrupts good habits." (34) Awake to righteousness, and do not sin; for some do not have the knowledge of God. I speak {this} to your shame. (35) But someone will say, "How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?" (36) Foolish one, what you sow is not made alive unless it dies. (37) And what you sow, you do not sow that body that shall be, but mere grain -- perhaps wheat or some other {grain}. (38) But God gives it a body as He pleases, and to each seed its own body. (39) All flesh {is} not the same flesh, but {there is} one {kind of} flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fish, {and} another of birds. (40) {There are} also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial {is} one, and the {glory} of the terrestrial {is} another. (41) {There is} one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for {one} star differs from {another} star in glory. (42) So also {is} the resurrection of the dead. {The body} is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption. (43) It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power. (44) It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. (45) And so it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being." The last Adam {became} a life-giving spirit. (46) However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural, and afterward the spiritual. (47) The first man {was} of the earth, made of dust; the second Man (is) the Lord from heaven. (48) As (was) the (man) of dust, so also {are} those {who are made} of dust; and as {is} the heavenly {Man}, so also {are} those {who are} heavenly. (49) And as we have borne the image of the {man} of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly {Man}.

May the Grace of God the father dwell upon us my fathers and brethern. Amen.

#### THE CATHOLIC EPISTLE

The Catholic Epistle from our teacher Peter, may his blessing be with us all. Amen.

#### FEAST OF THE RESSURECTION - The Acts 19.3 - (335)

# (1Peter 3:15-4:6 NKJ)

and always {be} ready to {give} a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear; (16) having a good conscience, that when they defame you as evildoers, those who revile your good conduct in Christ may be ashamed. (17) For {it is} better, if it is the will of God, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil. (18) For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit, (19) by whom also He went and preached to the spirits in prison, (20) who formerly were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while {the} ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. (21) There is also an antitype which now saves us, {namely} baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, (22) who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers having been made subject to Him. (1Peter 4) (1) Therefore, since Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, (2) that he no longer should live the rest of {his} time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. (3) For we {have spent} enough of our past lifetime in doing the will of the Gentiles -when we walked in licentiousness, lusts, drunkenness, revelries, drinking parties, and abominable idolatries. (4) In regard to these, they think it strange that you do not run with {them} in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of {you}. (5) They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. (6) For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

Do not love the world, nor anything of it, for the world and its lustful desires will pass away. Those who perform the Will of God abide forever.

#### THE ACTS

From the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who are filled with the Holy Spirit, may their blessings be with us all. Amen.

#### (Acts 2:22-35 NKJ)

(22) "Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know -- (23) "Him, being delivered by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, you have taken by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death; (24) "whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that He should be held by it. (25) "For David says concerning Him: I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken; (26) therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was glad; moreover my flesh will also rest in hope, (27) because You will not leave my soul in Hades, nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. (28) You have made known to me the ways of life; you will make me full of joy in Your presence.' (29) "Men {and} brethren, let {me} speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

# FEAST OF THE RESSURECTION - The Gospel 19.4 - (336)

(30) "Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh. He would raise up the Christ to sit on his throne, (31) "he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that His soul was not left in Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption. (32) "This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. (33) "Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear. (34) "For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: 'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, (35) till I make Your enemies Your footstool." May the Word of God grow and spread in this Church and every Church. Amen.

May the Word of God grow and spread in this Church and every Church. Amen

#### THE GOSPEL

Stand up in the fear of God, and listen to the Holy Gospel. A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist, Apostle and pure Disciple, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

#### (Psalms 118:24,25,27 NKJ)

Epsalmos to Da-veed go alleluia:

Fay pea-pee eh-oo eta epshois thameyouf: maren thea-leel enten oo-nof emmon en-kheetf: o-epshois ek-e-nahmen o-epshois ek-e soo-ten nen-moit: evnoute epshois af-er-oo-oy-ne eron: Alleluia From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.

This {is} the day {which} the Lord has made; We will rejoice and be glad in it. Save us, O Lord and ease our ways. Lord God given us light. Alleluia.

Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord. O Lord, God, Saviour and the King of us all, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God. Glory be to You forever, Amen.

#### (John 20:1-18 NKJ)

(1) On the first {day} of the week Mary Magdalene came to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw {that} the stone had been taken away from the tomb. (2) Then she ran and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and said to them, "They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him." (3) Peter therefore went out, and the other disciple, and were going to the tomb. (4) So they both ran together, and the other disciple outran Peter and came to the tomb first. (5) And he, stooping down and looking in, saw the linen cloths lying {there;} yet he did not go in. (6) Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the tomb; and he saw the linen cloths lying {there}, (7) and the handkerchief that had been around His head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded together in a place by itself. (8) Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also; and he saw and believed. (9) For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that He must rise again

## FEAST OF THE RESSURECTION - The Gospel 19.5 - (337)

from the dead. (10) Then the disciples went away again to their own homes. (11) But Mary stood outside by the tomb weeping, and as she wept she stooped down {and looked} into the tomb. (12) And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. (13) Then they said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him." (14) Now when she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing {there}, and did not know that it was Jesus. (15) Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" She, supposing Him to be the gardener, said to Him, "Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where You have laid Him, and I will take Him away." (16) Jesus said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to Him, "Rabboni!" (which is to say, Teacher). (17) Jesus said to her, "Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, 'I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and {to} My God and your God.' " (18) Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and {that} He had spoken these things to her.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

# The Rite of Passion Week

